CECILIA,

Hover the contract of R

MEMOIRS

OF AN

HEIRES S.

BY

THE AUTHOR OF EVELINA.

THE THIRD EDITION.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

nount

V O L. IV.

LONDON:

Printed for T. PAYNE and Son at the Mews-Gate, and T. CADELL in the Strand.

MDCCLXXXIII.

At J. Holings.

g para yoong. L

ALIN LABORADIA MILE

HodA ...

CECILIA.

BOOK VII.

CHAPTER I.

A LETTER.

S foon as Mrs. Charlton was acquainted with the departure of young Delvile, the returned to Cecilia, impatient to be informed what had passed. The narration she heard both hurt and aftonished her; that Cecilia, the heiress of such a fortune, the possesfor of so much beauty, descended of a worthy family, and formed and educated to grace a noble one, should be rejected by people to whom her wealth would be most useful, and only in fecret have their alliance proposed to her, the deemed an indignity that called for nothing but refentment, and approved and enforced the resolution of her young friend to resist all folicitations which Mr. and Mrs. Delvile did not second themselves.

A 2

About

CECILIA.

About two hours after Delvile was gone, his letter arrived. Cecilia opened it with tre-pidation, and read as follows:

To Miss BeverLey.

September 20, 1779.

What could be the apprehensions, the sufpicions of Miss Beverley when so earnestly she prohibited my writing? From a temper so unguarded as mine, could she fear any subtlety of doctrine? Is my character so little known to her, that she can think me capable of crast or duplicity? Had I even the desire, I have neither the address nor the patience to practise them; no, loveliest Miss Beverley, though sometimes by vehemence I may incautiously offend, by sophistry, believe me, I never shall injure: my ambition, as I have told you, is to convince, not beguile, and my arguments shall be simple as my professions shall be sincere.

Yet how again may I venture to mention a proposal which so lately almost before you had heard you rejected? Suffer me, however, to assure you it resulted neither from insensibility to your delicacy, nor to my own duty; I made it, on the contrary, with that reluctance and timidity which were given me by an apprehension that both seemed to be offended by it:—but alas! already I have said what with grief I must repeat, I have no resource, no alternative.



ternative, between receiving the honour of your hand in feeret or foregoing you for ever.

You will wonder, you may well wonder at fuch a declaration; and again that fevere renunciation with which you wounded me, will tremble on your hips.—Oh, there let it stop! nor let the air again be agitated with sounds so discordant!

In that cruel and heart-breaking moment when I tore myself from you at Delvile-Castle, I confessed to you the reason of my slight, and I determined to see you no more. I named not to you, then, my family, the potency of my own objections against daring to solicit your favour, rendering theirs immaterial: my own are now wholly removed, — but their's remain in full force.

My father, descended of a race which though decaying in wealth, is unsubdued in pride, considers himself as the guardian of the honour of his house, to which he holds the name of his ancestors inseparably annexed: my mother, born of the same family, and bred to the same ideas, has strengthened this opinion by giving it the sanction of her own.

Such being their fentiments, you will not, madam, be surprised that their only son, the sole inheritor of their fortune, and sole object of their expectations, should early have admitted the same. Indeed almost the first leffon I was taught was that of reverencing the family from which I am descended, and the

name to which I am born. I was bid confider myself as its only remaining support, and sedulously instructed neither to act nor think but with a view to its aggrandizement and dig-

nity.

Thus, unchecked by ourselves, and uncontrolled by the world, this haughty felfimportance acquired by time a strength, and by mutual encouragement a firmness, which Miss Beverley alone could possibly, I believe, have shaken! What, therefore, was my secret alarm, when first I was conscious of the force of her attractions, and found my mind wholly occupied with admiration of her excellencies! All that pride could demand, and all to which ambition could aspire, all that happiness could covet, or the most scrupulous delicacy exact, in her I found united; and while my heart was enflaved by her charms, my understand-Ing exulted in its fetters .- Yet to forfeit my name, to give up for ever a family which upon me refted its latest expectations, Honour, I thought forbad it, propriety and manly spirit revolted at the sacrifice. The renunciation of my birth-right feemed a defertion of the post in which I was stationed: I forbore, therefore, even in my wishes, to folicit your favour, and vigoroully determined to fly you as dangerous to my peace, because unattainable without dishonour,

Such was the intended regulation of my conduct at the time I received Biddulph's let-

ıt

ter: in three days I was to leave England; my father, with much persuasion, had confented to my departure; my mother, who penetrated into my motives, had never opposed it: but how great was the change wrought upon my mind by reading that letter! my steadiness forfook me, my resolution wavered; yet I thought him deceived, and attributed his fuspicions to jealousy: but still, Fidelle I knew was misling-and to hear he was your darling companion --- was it possible to quit England in a state of such uncertainty? To be harraffed in distant climates with conjectures I might then never fatisfy? No; I told my friends I must visit Biddulph before I left the kingdom, and promising to return to them in three or four days, I hastily set out for Suffolk, and rested not till I arrived at Mrs. Charlton's word archards and white of water we

What a scene there awaited me! to behold the loved mistress of my heart, the opposed, yet resistless object of my fondest admiration, caressing an animal she knew to be mine, mourning over him his master's ill health, and sweetly recommending to him sidelity.——Ah! forgive the retrospection, I will dwell on it no longer. Little, indeed, had I imagined with what softness the dignity of Miss Beverley was blended, though always conscious that her virtues, her attractions, and her excellencies, would resect lustre upon the highest station to which human grandeur could

than her rank, though that were the most eminent upon earth. — And had there been a thousand, and ten thousand obstacles to oppose my addressing her, vigorously and undauntedly would I have combated with them all, in preference to yielding to this single ob-

jectioner avad Line

Let not the frankness of this declaration initiate you, but rather let it serve to convince you of the sincerity of what follows: various as are the calamities of life which may render me miserable, YOU only, among even its chosen felicities, have power to make me happy. Fame, honours, wealth, ambition, were insufficient without you; all chance of internal peace, and every softer hope is now centered in your favour, and to lose you, from whatever cause, ensures me wretchedness unmitigated.

With respect therefore to myself, the die is finally cast, and the conflict between bosom felicity and family pride is deliberately over. This name which so vainly I have cherished and so painfully supported, I now find inadequate to recompense me for the sacrifice which its preservation requires. I part with it, I own, with regret that the surrender is necessary; yet it is rather an imaginary than an actual evil, and though a deep wound to

pride, no offence to morality.

i-

)-

1-

n

)-

n ė

Thus have I daid open to you my whole: heart, confessed my perplexities, acknowledged my vain-glory, and exposed with equal fincerity the fources of my doubts, and the motives of my decision: but now; indeed, how to proceed I know not; the difficulties which are yet to encounter I fear toenumerate, and the petition I have to urge I have fearce courage to mention. 1 100 19.

My family, mistaking ambition for honour, and rank for dignity, have long planned a fplendid connection for me, to which though my invariable repugnance has stope any advances, their wishes and their views immovably adhere. I am but too certain they will now liften to no other. I dread, therefore, to make a trial where I despair of success; I know not how to risk a prayer with those who may filence me by a command.

In a fituation fo desperate, what then remains? Must I make an application with a certainty of rejection, and then mock all authority by acting in defiance of it? Or, harder task yet! relinquish my dearest hopes when no longer perfuaded of their impropriety? Ah! sweetest Miss Beverley, end the struggle at once! My happiness, my peace, are wholly in your power, for the moment of our union fecures them for life.

It may feem to you strange that I should thus purpose to brave the friends whom I venture not to entreat; but from my knowledge A 5 of of their characters and fentiments I am certain I have no other resource. Their favourite principles were too early imbibed to be now at this late feafon eradicated. Slaves that we all are to habits, and dupes to appearances, jealous guardians of our pride, to which our comfort is facrificed, and even our virtue made subservient, what conviction can be offered by reason, to notions that exist but by prejudice? They have been cherished too long for rhetoric to remove them, they can only be expelled by all-powerful necessity. Life is, indeed, too brief, and fuccess too precarious, to truft, in any case where happiness is concerned, the extirpation of deeprooted and darling opinions, to the flow-working influence of argument and disquisition.

Yet bigotted as they are to rank and family, they adore Miss Beverley, and though their consent to the forfeiture of their name might for ever be denied, when once they beheld her the head and ornament of their house, her elegance and accomplishments joined to the splendour of her fortune, would speedily make them forget the plans which now wholly absorb them. Their sense of honour is in nothing inserior to their sense of high birth; your condescension, therefore, would be felt by them in its fullest force, and though, during their sirst surprize, they might be irritated against their son, they would make it the study of their lives, that the lady who for him

had done fo much, should never, through

their means, repine for herfelf.

With regard to settlements, the privacy of our union would not affect them: one confident we must unavoidably trust, and I would deposite in the hands of whatever perfon you would name, a bond by which I would engage myself to settle both your fortune and my own, according to the arbitration of our mutual friends.

The time for secrecy, though painful, would be short, and even from the altar, if you defired it, I would hasten to Delvile-Castle. Not one of my friends should you see till they waited upon you themselves to solicit your presence at their house, till our residence

elsewhere was fixed:

Oh, loveliest Cecilia, from a dream of a happiness so sweet awaken me not! from a plan of selicity so attractive turn not away! If one part of it is unpleasant, reject not therefore all; and since without some drawback no earthly bliss is attainable, do not, by a refinement too scrupulous for the short period of our existence, deny yourself that delight which your benevolence will afford you, in snatching from the pangs of unavailing regret and misery, the gratefullest of men in the

of your servants,

Mortimer Delvile.

Cecilia read and re-read this letter, but with a perturbation of mind that made her little able to weigh its contents. Paragraph by paragraph her sentiments varied, and her determination was changed: the earnestness of his supplication now softened her into compliance, the acknowledged pride of his samily now irritated her into resentment, and the confession of his own regret now sickened her into despondence. She meant in an immediate answer to have written a final dismission; but though proof against his entreaties, because not convinced by his arguments, there was something in the conclusion of his letter that staggered her resolution.

Those scruples and that refinement against which he warned her, she herself thought might be overstrained, and to gratify unnecessary punctilio, the short period of existence be rendered causelessly unhappy. He had truly said that their union would be no offence to morality; and with respect merely to pride, why should that be spared? He knew he possessed her heart, she had long been certain of his, her character had early gained the affection of his mother, and the essential service which an income such as her's must do the family, would soon be selt too powerfully to

make her connection with it regretted.

These restections were so pleasant she knew not how to discard them; and the conscious-ness that her secret was betrayed not only to himself,

himself, but to Mr. Biddulph, Lord Ernolf, Lady Honoria Pemberton, and Mrs. Delvile, gave them additional force, by making it probable she was yet more widely suspected.

le

y f

But still her delicacy and her principles revolted against a conduct of which the secrecy feemed to imply the impropriety. " How shall I meet Mrs. Delvile," cried she, " after an action so clandestine? How, after praise fuch as the has bestowed upon me, bear the severity of her eye, when she thinks I have feduced from her the obedience of her fon! A fon who is the fole solace and first hope of her existence, whose virtues make all her happiness, and whose filial piety is her only glory!-And well may the glory in a fon fuch as-Delvile! Nobly has he exerted himself in fituations the most difficult, his family and his ideas of honour he has preferred to his peace and health, he has fulfilled with spirit and integrity the various, the conflicting duties of life. Even now, perhaps, in his present application, he may merely think himfelf bound by knowing me no longer free, and his generous fensibility to the weakness he has difcovered, without any of the conviction to which he pretends, may have occasioned this propofal!" adity swould loom or set life op

A suggestion so mortifying again changed her determination; and the tears of Henrietta Belsield, with the letter which she had surprised in her hand recurring to her memory, all

her

her thoughts turned once more upon reject-

ch

ad

W

ing him for-ever.

In this fluctuating state of mind she found writing impracticable; while uncertain what to wish, to decide was impossible. She disdained coquetry, she was superior to trisling, the candour and openness of Delvile had merited all her sincerity, and therefore while any doubt remained with herself, she held it unworthy her character to tell him she had none.

Mrs. Charlton, upon reading the letter, became again the advocate of Delvile; the frankness with which he had stated his difficulties, affured her of his probity, and by explaining his former conduct, fatisfied her with the rectitude of his future intentions. "Do not, therefore, my dear child," cried. she, "become the parent of your own mifery, by refuling him; he deferves you alike from his principles and his affection, and the talk would both be long and melancholy to difengage him from your heart. I fee not, however, the least occasion for the disgrace of a private marriage; I know not any family to which you would not be an honour, and those who feel not your merit, are little worth pleafing. Let Mr. Delvile, therefore; apply. openly to his friends, and if they refuse their consent, be their prejudices their reward. You are freed from all obligations where caprice only can raise objections, and you may

then, in the face of the world, vindicate your choice."

91

nd'

nd.

at f-

2-

y

The wishes of Cecilia accorded with this advice, though the general tenour of Delvile's letter gave her little reason to expect he would follow it.

the particular and the most of the history

has bet sectioned as a the robert ore while any about the remained as while the feet, the best it in the

sed to Con Hino A in P. and II.

A Discussion.

THE day past away, and Cecilia had yet written no answer; the evening came, and her resolution was still unfixed. Delvile, at length, was again announced; and though she dreaded trusting herself to his entreaties, the necessity of hastening some decision deterred her from refusing to see him.

Mrs. Charlton was with her when he entered the room; he attempted at first some general conversation, though the anxiety of his mind was strongly pictured upon his face. Cecilia endeavoured also to talk upon common topics, though her evident embarrassement spoke the absence of her thoughts.

Delvile at length, unable any longer to bear suspence, turned to Mrs. Charlton, and faid.

faid, "You are probably acquainted, madam, with the purport of the letter I had the honour of fending to Miss Beverley this morning?"

"Yes, Sir," answered the old lady, "and you need defire little more than that her opinion of it may be as favourable as mine."

m

Delvile bowed and thanked her; and looking at Cecilia, to whom he ventured not to speak, he perceived in her countenance a mixture of dejection and confusion, that told him whatever might be her opinion, it had by no means encreased her happiness.

"But why, Sir," said Mrs. Charlton, "should you be thus sure of the disapprobation of your friends? had you not better

bear what they have to fay?"

"I know, madam, what they have to say," returned he; " for their language and their principles have been invariable from my birth: to apply to them, therefore, for a concession which I am certain they will not grant, were only a cruel device to lay all my misery to their account."

"And if they are so perverse, they deserve from you nothing better," said Mrs. Charlton; "speak to them, however; you will then have done your duty; and if they are obstinately unjust, you will have acquired

a right to act for yourfelf."

"To mock their authority," answered Delvile, "would be more offensive than to oppose

2-

he

His

d

1-

-

0

a.

d

oppose it: to solicit their approbation, and then act in desiance of it, might justly provoke their indignation.—No; if at last I am reduced to appeal to them, by their decision I must abide."

To this Mrs. Charlton could make no answer, and in a few minutes she left the room.

And is fuch, also," said Delvile, "the opinion of Miss Beverley? has she doomed me to be wretched, and does she wish that doom to be signed by my nearest friends!"

"If your friends, Sir," faid Cecilia, " are fo undoubtedly inflexible, it were madness, upon any plan, to risk their displeasure."

To entreaty," he answered, "they will be inflexible, but not to forgiveness. My father, though haughty, dearly, even passionately loves me; my mother, though high-spirited, is just, noble, and generous. She is, indeed, the most exalted of women, and her power over my mind I am unaccustomed to resist. Miss Beverley alone seems born to be her daughter—"

daughter she rejects me!"

"She loves, the adores you!" cried he, warmly; "and were I not certain the feels your excellencies as they ought to be felt, my veneration for you both thould even yet spare you my present supplication. But you would become, I am certain, the first blessing

of her life; in you she would behold all the felicity of her ion, -his restoration to health,

to his country, to his friends!"

"O Sir," cried Cecilia, with emotion, " how deep a trench of real misery do you fink, in order to raise this pile of fancied happines! But I will not be responsible for your offending fuch a mother; scarcely can you honour her yourself more than I do; and I here declare most solemnly—"

"O ftop!" interrupted Delvile, " and resolve not till you have heard me. Would you, were she no more, were my father also no more, would you yet perfift in refusing

me ?"

white the man say they "Why should you ask me?" faid Cecilia, blushing; "you would then be your own

agent, and perhaps-"

She hesitated, and Delvile vehemently exclaimed, "Oh make me not a monster! force me not to defire the death of the very beings by whom I live! weaken not the bonds of affection by which they are endeared to me, and compel me not to wish them no more as the fole barriers to my happiness !" and Proposition of the

" Heaven forbid!" cried Cecilia; "could I believe you so impious, I should suffer little indeed in defiring your eternal ab-

"Why then only upon their extinction. must I rest my hope of your favour?"

Cecilia.

3.1

qu

per

ur

CO

hi

in

de

m

y

the

th.

n, ou

bs

or

in

d

d

d

ò

Cecilia, staggered and distressed by this question, could make no answer. Delvile, perceiving her embarrassment, redoubled his urgency; and before she had power to recollect herself, she had almost consented to his plan, when Henrietta Belsield rushing in her memory, she hastily exclaimed, "One doubt there is, which I know not how to mention, but ought to have cleared up, you are acquainted with—you remember Miss Belsield?"

"Certainly; but what of Miss Belfield that can raise a doubt in the mind of Miss Beverley?"

Cecilia coloured, and was filent.

sould ever for an instant suppose—but I cannot even name a supposition so foreign to all possibility."

" She is furely very amiable?"

"Yes," answered he, " she is innocent, gentle, and engaging; and I heartily wish she were in a better situation."

Did you ever occasionally, or by any accident, correspond with her?"

" Never in my life."

And were not your visits to the brother

"Have a care," interrupted he, laughing,
lest I reverse the question, and ask if your
visits to the sister were not sometimes for the
brother! But what does this mean? Could
Miss

Miss Beverley imagine that after knowing her, the charms of Miss Belfield could put

me in any danger?"

Cecilia, bound in delicacy and friendship not to betray the tender and trusting Henrietta, and internally satisfied of his innocence by his frankness, evaded any answer, and would now have done with the subject; but Delvile, eager wholly to exculpate himfelf, though by no means displeased at an enquiry which shewed so much interest in his

affections, continued his explanation.

Miss Belfield has, I grant, an attraction in the simplicity of her manners which charms by its fingularity: her heart, too, feems all purity, and her temper all foftness. I have not, you find, been blind to her merit; on the contrary, I have both admired and piried But far indeed is she removed from all chance of rivalry in her heart! A character fuch as hers for a while is irrefiftably alluring; but when its novelty is over, fimplicity uninformed becomes wearisome, and softness without dignity is too indifcriminate to give delight. We figh for entertainment, when cloyed by mere sweetness; and heavily drags. on the load of life when the companion of our focial hours wants spirit, intelligence, and cultivation. With Miss Beverley all thefe-" honge this will be not have there

"Talk not of all these," cried Cecilia,
when one single obstacle has power to render them valueless."

in

th

"But now," cried he, "that obstacle is

"Surmounted only for a moment! for even in your letter this morning you confess

the regret with which it fills vou."

"And why should I deceive you? why pretend to think with pleasure, or even with indifference, of an obstacle which has had thus long the power to make me miserable? But where is happiness without allay? Is perfect bliss the condition of humanity? Oh if we resule to taste it till in its last state of refinement, how shall the cup of evil be ever from our lips?"

"How indeed!" faid Cecilia, with a figh; the regret, I believe, will remain eternally upon your mind, and she, perhaps, who should cause, might soon be taught to par-

take of it."

ng

uc

ip

n-

0-

r,

. 5

1-

1-

is

n

3

1

ė

1

1

"O Miss Beverley! how have I merited this severity? did I make my proposals lightly? Did I suffer my eagerness to conquer my reason? Have I not, on the contrary, been steady and considerate; neither biassed by passion nor betrayed by tenderness?"

"And yet in what," faid Cecilia, " confifts this boasted steadiness? I perceived it in-

deed, at Delvile Castle, but here-"

"The pride of heart which supported me there," cried he, "will support me no longer; what sustained my firmness, but your apparent severity? What enabled me to fly you, but your invariable coldness? The rigour with which I trampled upon my feelings I thought fortitude and spirit,—but I knew not then the pitying sympathy of Cecilia!"

An

pai da

act

Yo

eft

rat

lie

if

hu

ca

ve

be

fh

al

15

m

"O that you knew it not yet!" cried she, blushing; "before the fatal accident, you thought of me, I believe, in a manner far

more honourable."

"Impossible! differently, I thought of you, but never better, never so well as now. I then represented you all lovely in beauty, all perfect in goodness and virtue, but it was virtue in its highest majesty, not, as now, blended with the softest sensibility."

" Alas!" faid Cecilia, " how the portrait

is faded!"The land the model been entered

"No, it is but more from the life: it is the sublimity of an angel, mingled with all that is attractive in woman. But who is the friend we may venture to trust? To whom may I give bond? And from whom may I receive a treasure which for the rest of my life will constitute all its felicity?"

"Where can I," cried Cecilia, "find a friend, who, in this critical moment, will in-

ftruct me how to act!"

"You will find one," answered he, "in your own bosom: ask but yourself this plain question: will any virtue be offended by your honouring me with your hand?"

Yes; duty will be offended, fince it is

contrary to the will of your parents."

But

Am not I of an age to choose for myself the partner of my life? Will not you in a few days be the uncontrolled mistress of your actions? Are we not both independent? Your ample fortune all your own, and the estates of my father so entailed, they must unavoidably be mine?"

" And are these," said Cecilia, " conside-

rations to fet us free from our duty?"

"No, but they are circumstances to relieve us from slavery. Let me not offend you if I am still more explicit. When no law, human or divine, can be injured by our union, when one motive of pride is all that can be opposed to a thousand motives of convenience and happiness, why should we both be made unhappy, merely lest that pride should lose its gratification?"

This question, which so often and so angrily she had revolved in her own mind, again silenced her; and Delvile, with the eagerness of approaching success, redoubled his solici-

tations.

ly

ut

of

e,

u

ar

of

V.

٧,

it

15

it

S

11

e

n

I

y

a

"Be mine," he cried, " sweetest Cecilia, and all will go well. To refer me to my friends is, effectually, to banish me for ever. Spare me, then, the unavailing task; and save me from the resistless entreaties of a mother, whose every defire I have held facred, whose wish has been my law, and whose commands I have implicitly,

implicitly, invariably obeyed! Oh, generously fave me from the dreadful alternative of wounding her maternal heart by a peremptory refulal, or of torturing my own with pangs to which it is unequal by an extorted obedience !"

the

exc

or

ha

ho

if v

ha ere

fcu fin

WO

in 31%

ing

hiti

me

to

fei

on

wh

th

92

25

ha

an ed

pir

,90

di

as

ha

Alas !" cried Cecilia, "how utterly im-possible I can relieve you!"

And why? once mine, irrevocably

No, that would but irritate, -and irri-

tate past hope of pardon."

"Indeed you are mistaken: to your merit they are far from insensible, and your fortune is just what they wish. Trust me, therefore, when I affure you that their displeasure, which both respect and justice will guard them from ever shewing you, will soon die wholly away. I speak not merely from my hopes; in judging my own friends, I consider human nature in general. Inevitable evils are ever best supported. It is suspense, it is hope that make the food of milery: certainty is always endured, because known to be past amendment, and felt to give defiance to struggling."

"And can you," cried Cecilia, "with rea-foning so desperate be satisfied?"

In a fituation fo extraordinary as ours," answered he, " there is no other. The voice of the world at large will be all in our favour. Our union neither injures our fortunes, nor taints our morality: with the character of each the other is satisfied, and both must be alike exculpated from mercenary views of interest, or romantic contempt of poverty; what right have we, then, to repine at an objection which, however potent, is single? Surely none. Oh if wholly unchecked were the happiness I now have in view, if no foul storm sometimes lowered over the prospect, and for a moment obscured its brightness, how could my heart find room for joy so superlative? The whole world might rise against me, as the first man in it who had nothing left to wish!"

Cecilia, whose own hopes aided this reasoning, found not much to oppose to it; and with little more of entreaty, and still less of argument, Delvile at length obtained her consent to his plan. Fearfully, indeed, and with unfeigned reluctance she gave it, but it was the only alternative with a separation for ever, to which she held not the necessity adequate to

the paine asks are a

of

ry

gs

li-

0-

ly

-

it

10

e,

h

m y.

3-

re

20

t,

2-

"

c

F.

h

e

The thanks of Delvile were as vehement as had been his entreaties, which yet, however, were not at an end; the concession she had made was imperfect, unless its performance were immediate, and he now endeavoured to prevail with her to be his before the expiration of a week.

Here, however, his task ceased to be difficult; Cecilia, as ingenuous by nature as she was honourable from principle, having once brought her mind to con-Vol. IV. B fent to his proposal, sought not by studied difficulties to enhance the value of her compliance; the great point resolved upon, she held all elfe of too little importance for a con. teft.

Mrs. Charlton was now called in, and acquainted with the result of their conference. Her approbation by no means followed the scheme of privacy; yet she was too much rejoiced in seeing her young friend near the period of her long suspense and uneasiness, to oppose any plan which might forward their termination.

Delvile then again begged to know what male confident might be entrusted with their

ro her ownvieute granered Centra un Bajora Mr. Monckton immediately occurred to Cecilia, though the certainty of his ill-will to the cause made all application to him disagreeable: but his long and steady friendship for her, his readiness to counsel and affist her, and the promises she had occasionally made, not to act without his advice, all concurred to perfuade her that in a matter of fuch importance, the owed to him her confidence, and should be culpable to proceed without it. Upon him, therefore, the fixed; yet finding in herself a repugnance insuperable to acquainting him with her fituation, she agreed that Delvile, who instantly proposed to be her messenger, should open to him the affair, and prepare him for their meeting. 1 16

Delvile

bo

in e

boi

COL

he

foo

Mı

nec

be

po

mi

to

cili

lift

her

to

cri

her

up

Lo

for

Při

me

da

in

De

in

Oh

31

tu

her

ed m-

he

n.

ce.

he

e-

to

eir

at

eir

to

to e-

or

br

to

r-

e,

n,

m

e,

r,

m

le

Delvile then, rapid in thought and fertile in expedients, with a celerity and vigour which bore down all objections, arranged the whole conduct of the business. To avoid suspicion, he determined instantly to quit her, and, as foon as he had executed his commission with Mr. Monckton, to hasten to London, that the necessary preparations for their marriage might be made with dispatch and secrefy. He purposed, also, to find out Mr. Belfield, that he might draw up the bond with which he meant to entrust Mr. Monckton. This measure Cecilia would have opposed, but he refused to liften to her. Mrs. Charlton herself, though her age and infirmities had long confined her to her own house, gratified Cecilia upon this critical occasion with consenting to accompany her to the altar. Mr. Monekton was depended upon for giving her away, and a church in London was the place appointed for the performance of the ceremony. In three days the principal difficulties to the union would be removed by Cecilia's coming of age, and in five days it was agreed they should actually meet in town. The moment they were married, Delvile promised to set off for the Castle, while in another chaise, Cecilia returned to Mrs. repurpance injuderable in ago Charlton's.

This settled, he conjured her to be punctual, and earnestly recommending himself to her sidelity and affection, he bid her adieu.

more then meeting

lett-effect, and believed, even if a reconciliw a to Car Hand P. roll III. of noute

and scarce was belyile out of light, before the

regretted her confent to it as the lofs of her

of dault would that follow her, blemith in OI DOGO A RETROSPECTION. ILMO 381 upport, and be a confluent allay to her hape

TEFT now to herself, sensations unfelt before filled the heart of Cecilia. All that had passed for a while appeared a dream; her ideas were indistinct, her memory was confused, her faculties seemed all out of order, and she had but an imperfect consciousness either' of the transaction in which she had just been engaged, or of the promise she had bound herself to fulfil: even truth from imagination the scarcely could separate; all was darkness and doubt, inquietude and disorder!

But when at length her recollection more clearly returned, and her fituation appeared to her fuch as it really was, divested alike of false terrors or delusive expectations, she found herfelf still farther removed from tranquillity.

Hitherto, though no stranger to forrow, which the fickness and early loss of her friends had first taught her to feel, and which the fublequent anxiety of her own heart had fince instructed her to bear, she had yet invariably possessed the consolation of self-approving reflections: but the step she was now about to take, all her principles opposed; it terrified her as undutiful, it shocked her as clandestine,

and

and

regi

felf.

liati

ful

her **fup**

pin

obt

nor

inte

inn

hov

ma

ten

mi

cor

nef

eve

dif

fuf

ing

COL

rel

and

pro

fro

dre

po

and scarce was Delvile out of sight, before she regretted her consent to it as the loss of her self-esteem, and believed, even if a reconciliation took place, the remembrance of a wilful fault would still follow her, blemish in her own eyes the character she had hoped to support, and be a constant allay to her happiness, by telling her how unworthily she had obtained it.

isl

Li

TU!

elt

111

n;

n-

er,

ei-

ıst

nd

on

ess

re

ed

of

nd

.

W,

ds

he

ce

ly

e-

O

d

d

Where frailty has never been voluntary, nor error stubborn, where the pride of early integrity is unsubdued, and the first purity of innocence is inviolate, how fearfully delicate, how "tremblingly alive" is the conscience of man! strange, that what in its first state is so tender, can in its last become so callous!

Compared with the general lot of human misery, Cecilia had suffered nothing; but compared with the exaltation of ideal happiness, she had suffered much; willingly, however, would she again have borne all that had distressed her, experienced the same painful suspense; endured the same melancholy parting, and gone through the same cruel task of combating inclination with reason, to have relieved her virtuous mind from the new-born and intolerable terror of conscientious reproaches.

The equity of her notions permitted her not from the earnestness of Delvile's entreaties to draw any palliation for her consent to his proposal; she was conscious that but for her own

B

W

tal

CO

fe.

an

m

W

fo

to

h

T(

r

n

t

h

t

too greatly facility those entreaties would have been ineffectual, since she well knew how little from any other of her admirers they would have availed.

But chiefly her affliction and repentance hung upon Mrs. Delvile, whom she loved, reverenced and honoured, whom she dreaded to offend, and whom she well knew expected from her even exemplary virtue. Her praises, her partiality, her considence in her character, which hitherto had been her pride, she now only recollected with shame and with sadness. The terror of the first interview never ceased to be present to her; she shrunk even in imagination from her wrath-darting eye, she selt stung by pointed satire, and subdued by cold contempt.

Yet to disappoint Delvile so late, by forfeiting a promise so positively accorded; to trike with a man who to her had been uniformly candid, to waver when her word was engaged, and retract when he thought himself secure, honour, justice and shame told her the time

was now past.

"And yet is not this," cried she, "placing nominal before actual evil? Is it not studying appearance at the expence of reality? If agreeing to wrong is criminal, is not performing it worse? If repentance for ill actions calls for mercy, has not repentance for ill intentions a yet higher claim? — And what reproaches from Delvile can be so bitter as my own? — What

ave

ttle

uld

nce

ed.

led

les,

er,

WO

fs.

ia-

elt

ld

it-

Re

ly

d,

ie

g

g

it

r

a

S

t

What separation, what sorrow, what possible calamity can hang upon my mind with such heaviness, as the sense of committing voluntary evil?"

This thought so much affected her, that, conquering all regret either for Delvile or herfelf, she resolved to write to him instantly, and acquaint him of the alteration in her sentiments.

This, however, after having so deeply engaged herself, was by no means easy; and many letters were begun, but not one of them was finished, when a sudden recollection obliged her to give over the attempt,—for she knew not whither to direct to him.

In the haste with which their plan had been formed and settled, it had never once occurred to them that any occasion for writing was likely to happen. Delvile, indeed, knew that her address would still be the same; and with regard to his own, as his journey to London was to be secret, he purposed not having any fixed habitation. On the day of their marriage, and not before, they had appointed to meet at the house of Mrs. Roberts, in Fetterlane, whence they were instantly to proceed to the church.

She might still, indeed, enclose a letter for him in one to Mrs. Hill, to be delivered to him on the destined morning when he called to claim her; but to fail him at the last moment, when Mr. Belsield would have drawn

B 4

wh

his

DIE

hy

ad

to

art

m

m

fai

lo

W

C

eq

of

CE

In

C

ta

29

te

p

e

up the bond, when a licence was procured, the clergyman waiting to perform the ceremony, and Delvile without a suspicion but that the next moment would unite them for ever, seemed extending prudence into treachery, and power into tyranny. Delvile had done nothing to merit such treatment, he had practised no deceit, he had been guilty of no persidy, he had opened to her his whole heart, and after shewing it without any disguise, the option had been all her own to accept or refuse him.

A ray of joy now broke its way through the gloom of her apprehensions. "Ah!" cried she, "I have not, then, any means to recede! an unprovoked breach of promise, at the very moment destined for its performance, would but vary the mode of acting wrong, without approaching nearer to acting right!"

This idea for a while not merely calmed but delighted her; to be the wife of Delvile feemed now a matter of necessity, and she foothed herself with believing that to struggle against it were yain.

The next morning during breakfast Mr.

Monckton arrived has good stands on a langer

Not greater, though winged with joy, had been the expedition of Delvile to open to him his plan, than was his own, though only goaded by desperation, to make some effort with Cecilia for rendering it abortive. Nor could all his self-denial, the command which he

he held over his passions, nor the rigour with which his feelings were made subservient to his interest, in this sudden hour of trial, avail to preserve his equanimity. The refinements of hypocrify, and the arts of infinuation, offered advantages too diftant, and exacted attentions too fubtle, for a moment fo alarming; those arts and those attentions he had already for many years practifed, with an address the most masterly, and a diligence the most indefatigable: fuccess had of late seemed to follow his toils; the encreasing infirmities of his wife, the disappointment and retirement of Cecilia, uniting to promise him a conclusion equally speedy and happy; when now, by a fudden and unexpected ftroke, the sweet solace of his future cares, the long projected recompence of his past sufferings, was to be fnatched from him for-ever, and by one who, compared with himself, was but the acquaintance of a day.

Almost wholly off his guard from the surprise and horror of this apprehension, he entered the room with such an air of haste and perturbation, that Mrs. Charlton and her grand-daughters demanded what was the

matter.

ed.

re-

our

for

ry,

ne ic-

er-

rt, he

e-

th

133

to

at

c,

3,

d

e

C

"I am come," he answered abruptly, yet endeavouring to recollect himself, " to speak with Miss Beverley upon business of some importance."

" you had better go with Mr. Monckton into

th

re

m

ct

di

94

fa

ti

t

1

your dreffing room." Sylesety ste me

Cecilia, deeply blushing, arose and led the way: slowly, however, she proceeded, though urged by Mr. Monckton, to make speed. Certain of his disapprobation, and but doubtfully relieved from her own, she dreaded a conference which on his side, she foresaw, would be all exhortation and reproof, and on hers all timidity and shame.

"Good God," cried he "Miss Beverley, what is this you have done? bound yourself to marry a man who despises, who scorns,

who refuses to own you!" and Wall digust.

Shocked by this opening, she started, but

could make no answer mous stody to

dignity which is offered you? Does the loose, the slimity which is offered you? Does the loose, the slimity veil with which it is covered, hide it from your understanding, or disguise it from your delicacy?"

"I thought not,—I meant not," faid she, more and more confounded, " to submit to any indignity, though my pride, in an exigence so peculiar, may give way, for a while,

to convenience."

contempt, to derifion, to infolence!"

"OMr. Monckton!" interrupted Cecilia,
"make not use of such expressions! they are
too cruel for me to hear, and if I thought
they

they were just, would make me miserable for dife hordono Mand daw on reased band now Mandal was reased band now Mandal work and the state of the sta

on.

nto

the

ed.

ke

nd he

he

of,

y,

elf

IS,

ut

1-

ie

(e

0

"You are deceived, grossly deceived," replied he, "if you doubt their truth for a moment: they are not, indeed, even decently concealed from you; they are glaring as the day, and wilful blindness can alone obscure them."

fusion, at a charge so rough, began now to give way to anger, "if this is your opinion; and I am sorry, too, for the liberty I have taken in troubling you upon such a subject."

An apology to full of displeasure instantly taught Mr. Monckton the error he was committing, and checking, therefore, the violence of those emotions to which his sudden and desperate disappointment gave rife, and which betrayed him into reproaches fo unfkilful, he endeavoured to recover his accultomed equanimity, and affuming an air of friendly openness, said, "Let me not offend you, my dear Miss Beverley, by a freedom which refults merely from a folicitude to serve you, and which the length and intimacy of our acquaintance had, I hoped, long fince authori-I know not how to fee you on the brink of destruction without speaking, yer, if you are averse to my sincerity, I will curb it, and have done."

"No, do not have done," cried she, much softened; "your sincerity does me nothing

but honour, and hitherto, I am fure, it has done me nothing but good. Perhaps I deserve your utmost censure; I feared it, indeed, before you came, and ought, therefore, to have better prepared myself for meeting with it.?

This speech completed Mr. Monckton's self-victory; it shewed him not only the impropriety of his turbulence, but gave him room to hope that a mildness more crasty

would have better fuccess.

"You cannot but be certain," he answered, "that my zeal proceeds wholly from a desire to be of use to you: my knowledge of the world might possibly, I thought, assist your inexperience, and the disinterestness of my regard, might enable me to see and to point out the dangers to which you are exposed, from artisice and duplicity in those who have other purposes to answer than what simply belong to your welfare."

"Neither artifice nor duplicity," cried Cecilia, jealous for the honour of Delvile, "have been practifed against me. Argument, and not persuasion, determined me, and if I have done wrong—those who prompted me have erred as unwittingly as myself."

"You are too generous to perceive the difference, or you would find nothing less alike. If, however, my plainness will not offend you, before it is quite too late, I will point out to you a few of the evils,—for there are some fome I cannot even mention, which at this inffant do not merely threaten, but await you."

Cecilia started at this terrifying offer, and afraid to accept, yet ashamed to refuse it,

hung back irrefolute. In bangara ravied avad

123

ve

ed.

to th

1-

m

y

1,

e

e

r

"I see," said Mr. Monckton, after a pause of some continuance, "your determination admits no appeal. The consequence must, indeed, be all your own, but I am greatly grieved to find how little you are aware of its seriousness. Hereafter you will wish, perhaps, that the friend of your earliest youth had been permitted to advise you; at present you only think him officious and impertinent, and therefore he can do nothing you will be solikely to approve as quitting you. I wish you, then, greater happiness than seems prepared to sollow you, and a counsellor more prosperous in offering his assistance."

He would then have taken his leave: but Cecilia called out, "Oh, Mr. Monckton! do

you then give me up?" soning soning

estimated and the state of the

Alas, I know not what to wish I except, indeed, the restoration of that security from self-blame, which till yesterday, even in the midst of disappointment, quieted and consoled me."

wrong, yet resolute not to turn back ?"

with energy, "which way I ought to turn, not a moment

an

yo

yo

re

pa

n

to

b

a moment would I hefitate how to act! my heart should have no power, my happiness no choice,—I would recover my own esteem by any facrifice that could be made!"

What, then, can possibly be your doubt?
To be as you were yesterday what is wanting

but your own inclination?"

Every thing is wanting; right, honour, firmness, all by which the just are bound, and all which the conscientious hold facred!"

"These scruples are merely romantic; your own good sense, had it fairer play, would contemn them; but it is warped at present by

prejudice and prepoffession."

"No, indeed!" cried she, colouring at the charge, "I may have entered too precipitately into an engagement I ought to have avoided, but it is weakness of judgment, not of heart, that disables me from retrieving my error."

"Yet you will neither hear whither it may lead you, nor which way you may escape

from it?

"Yes, Sir," cried she, trembling, "I am

now ready to hear both."

Briefly, then, I will tell you. It will lead you into a family of which every individual will disdain you; it will make you inmate of an house of which no other inmate will affociate with you; you will be insulted as an inferior, and reproached as an intruder; your birth will be a subject of ridicule, and your whole race only named with derision:

and while the elders of the proud castle treat you with open contempt, the man for whom you suffer will not dare to support you."

"Impossible! impossible!" cried Cecilia, with the most angry emotion, "this whole representation is exaggerated, and the latter

part is utterly without foundation."

The latter part," faid Mr. Monckton, " is of all other least disputable: the man who now dares not own, will then never venture to defend you. On the contrary, to make peace for himself, he will be the first to neglect you. The ruined estates of his ancestors will be repaired by your fortune, while the name which you carry into his family will be constantly resented as an injury: you will thus be plundered though you are forned, and told to consider yourself honoured that they condescend to make use of you! nor here rests the evil of a forced connection with so much arrogance, -even your children, should you have any, will be educated to despife you!

"I can hear no more.—Oh, Mr. Monckton, what a prospect have you opened to my

view !?

ny

no oy

g

r,

d

7.

power,—when two paths are before you, choose not that which leads to destruction; send instantly after Delvile and tell him that you have recovered your senses."

" I would

not a representation such as this, but I know not how to direct to him, nor whither he is gone."

an

21

ex

me

the

tri

b

th

OI

in fu

d

All art and baseness to prevent your re-

cantation!"m salw process was and and

"No, Sir, no," cried she with quickness; whatever may be the truth of your painting in general, all that concerns

Ashamed of the vindication she intended, which yet in her own mind was firm and animated, she stopt and lest the sentence un-

out then, and the partition of he belling

"In what place were you to meet?" faid Mr. Monckton; "you can at least send to

him there ing bes mortison, and drive bailed

"We were only to have met," answered she, in much consusion, "at the last moment,—and that would be too late—it would be too—I could not, without some previous notice, break a promise which I gave without any restriction."

15 Is this your only objection ?"outsal aM

quer."mi blood alviel than and ad a same

"Then you would give up this ill-boding connection, but from notions of delicacy with regard to the time?"

Indeed I meant it, before you came."

me but the commission, either verbally or in

Winning

writing, and I will undertake to find him out, and deliver it before night. Distribution of a sound of the so

d

is

2+

extremely pale, and after pauling some moments, said in a faultering voice, "What, then, Sir, is your advice, in what manner."

"I will fay to him all that is necessary;

"No,—he deserves, at least, an apology from myself—though how to make it—"

She stopt, she hesitated, she went out of the room for pen and ink, she returned without them, and the agitation of her mind every instant encreasing, she begged him, in a faint voice, to excuse her while she confulted with Mrs. Charlton, and promising to wait upon him again, was hurrying away.

Mr. Monckton, however, saw too great danger in so much emotion to trust her out of his sight: he told her, therefore, that she would only encrease her perplexity, without reaping any advantage, by an application to Mrs. Charlton; that if she was really sincere in wishing to recede, there was not a moment to be lost, and Delvile should immediately be pursued.

and once more recollecting the unaffected earnestness with which, but an hour or two before, she had herself desired to renounce this engagement, now summoned her utmost courage to her aid, and, after a short, but painful

fic

ne

fu

W

n

painful struggle, determined to act confistently with her professions and her character, and, by one great and final effort, to conclude all her doubts, and try to silence even her regret, by completing the triumph of fortitude over inclination.

She called, therefore, for pen and ink, and without venturing herself from the room, wrote the following letter.

To Mortimer Delvile, Efq.

ATT THE TOTAL OF THE Accuse me not of caprice, and pardon my irrefolution, when you find me shrinking with terror from the promise I have made, and no longer either able or willing to perform it. The reproaches of your family I should very ill endure; but the reproaches of my own heart for an action I can neither approve nor defend, would be still more oppressive. With such a weight upon the mind, length of life would be burthenfome; with a fensation of guilt early death would be terrific! These being my notions of the engagement into which we have entered, you cannot wonder, and you have still less reafon to repine, that I dare not fulfil it. Alas! where would be your chance of happiness with one who in the very act of becoming

I blosh at this tardy recantation, and I grieve at the disappointment it may occa-

tly

id, all

er,

nd

n,

y

g

.

I

from you: but I have yielded to the exhortations of an inward monitor, who is never to be neglected with impunity. Confult him yourself; and I shall need no other advocate.

Adieu, and may all felicity attend you! If to hear of the almost total privation of mine, will mitigate the resentment with which you will probably read this letter, it may be mitigated but too easily! Yet my consent to a clandestine action shall never be repeated; and though I confess to you I am not happy, I solemnly declare my resolution is unalterable. A little resection will tell you I am right, though a great deal of lenity may scarce suffice to make you pardon my being right no sooner.

C. B.

This letter, which with trembling hafte, refulting from a fear of her own fleadiness, the folded and fealed, Mr. Monckton, from the same apprehension, yet more eagerly received, and scarce waiting to bid her good morning, mounted his horse, and pursued his way to London.

Cecilia returned to Mrs. Charlton to acquaint her with what had passed: and not-withstanding the sorrow she felt in apparently injuring the man whom, in the whole world, she most wished to oblige, she yet found a fatisfaction in the facrifice she had made,

rion stoy

that

WC

to

of

T

to

m

N

fh

m

reh

h

that recompensed her for much of her sufferings, and soothed her into something like tranquillity; the true power of virtue she had scarce experienced before, for she found it a resource against the cruelest dejection, and a supporter in the bitterest disappointment.

The C.H. A. P. IV.

Helker-winds in help the tell was delivered. To

morning after medain for for his wife.

The Market water addition with

AN EMBARRASSMENT.

THE day passed on without any intelligence; the next day, also, passed in the same manner, and on the third, which was her

birth-day, Cecilia became of age.

The preparations which had long been making among her tenants to celebrate this event, Cecilia appeared to take some share, and endeavoured to find some pleasure in. She gave a public dinner to all who were willing to partake of it, she promised redress to those who complained of hard usage, she pardoned many debts, and distributed money, food, and cloathing to the poor. These benevolent occupations made time seem less heavy, and while they freed her from solitude, diverted her suspence. She still, however, continued at the house of Mrs. Charlton, the workmen

workmen having disappointed her in finishing

ie

d

1,

But, in defiance of her utmost exertion, towards the evening of this day the uneafiness of her uncertainty grew almost intolerable. The next morning she had promised Delvile to fet out for London, and he expected the morning after to claim her for his wife; yet Mr. Monckton nether fent nor came, and the knew not if her letter was delivered, or if still he was unprepared for the disappointment by which he was awaited. A fecret regret for the unhappiness she must occasion him, which filently yet powerfully reproached her, stole fast upon her mind, and poisoned its tranquillity; for though her opinion was invariable in holding his proposal to be wrong, the thought too highly of his character to believe he would have made it but from a mistaken notion it was right. She painted him, therefore, to herfelf, as glowing with indignation, acculing her of incon-fiftency, and perhaps suspecting her of coquetry, and imputing her change of conduct to motives the most trifling and narrow, till with resentment and disdain, he drove her wholly from his thoughts.

In a few minutes, however, the picture was reversed; Delvile no more appeared storming nor unreasonable; his face wore an aspect of sorrow, and his brow was clouded with disappointment: he forebore to reproach

her, but the look which her imagination delineated was more piercing than words of

feverest import. To set at need test moragnoli

These images pursued and tormented her, drew tears from her eyes, and loaded her heart with anguish. Yet, when she recollected that her conduct had had in view an higher motive than pleasing Delvile, she selt that it ought to offer her an higher satisfaction: she tried, therefore, to revive her spirits, by reslecting upon her integrity, and refused all indulgence to this enervating sadness, beyond what the weakness of human nature demands, as some relief to its sufferings upon every fresh attack of misery.

A conduct such as this was the best antidote against affliction, whose arrows are never with so little difficulty repelled, as when they light upon a conscience which no self-reproach

has laid bare to their malignancy.

Before fix o'clock the next morning, her maid came to her bedfide with the following letter, which she told her had been brought by an express.

To Miss Beverley.

May this letter, with one only from Delvile-Castle, be the last that Miss Beverley may ever receive!

Yet sweet to me as is that hope, I write in the utmost uneasiness; I have just heard that tha tha Mo lett me

per inflethe to ho day be

Lis is fe m fp M

an

g

fe

fe v

that a gentleman, whom, by the description that is given of him, I imagine is Mr. Monckton, has been in search of me with a letter which he was anxious to deliver immediately.

t

t

e

1

Perhaps this letter is from Miss Beverley, perhaps it contains directions which ought instantly to be followed: could I divine what they are, with what eagerness would I study to anticipate their execution! It will not, I hope, be too late to receive them on Saturday, when her power over my actions will be confirmed, and when every wish she will communicate, shall be gratefully, joyfully, and with delight fulfilled.

I have fought Belfield in vain; he has left Lord Vannelt, and no one knows whither he is gone. I have been obliged, therefore, to trust a stranger to draw up the bond; but he is a man of good character, and the time of secresy will be too short to put his discretion in much danger. To-morrow, Friday, I shall spend solely in endeavouring to discover Mr. Monckton; I have leisure sufficient for the search, since so prosperous has been my diligence, that every thing is prepared!

I have seen some lodgings in Pall-Mall, which I think are commodious and will suit you: send a servant, therefore, before you to secure them. If upon your arrival I should venture to meet you there, be not, I beseech you, offended or alarmed; I shall take every

tinta di lo

possible

possible precaution neither to be known nor feen, and I will stay with you only three minutes. The messenger who carries this is ignorant from whom it comes, for I fear his repeating my name among your fervants, and he could scarce return to me with an answer before you will yourfelf be in town. Yes, loveliest Cecilia! at the very moment you receive this letter, the chaife will, I flatter myfelf, be at the door, which is to bring to me a treasure that will enrich every future hour of my life! And oh, as to me it will be exhaustless, may but its sweet dispenser experience fome share of the happiness she bestows, and then what, fave her own purity, will be fo perfect, so unsullied, as the felicity of her gut Mary ou cana include her as when him he

no he

at da

m

W

th

to

an

to

m

m

vi

bi

fa

1C

ex

pa

The perturbation of Cecilia upon reading this letter was unspeakable: Mr. Monckton, she found, had been wholly unsuccessful, all her heroism had answered no purpose, and the transaction was as backward as before she had exerted it.

out a commence that one see how to be the

She was now, therefore, called upon to think and act entirely for herself. Her opinion was still the same, nor did her resolution waver, yet how to put it in execution she could not discern

To write to him was impossible, since she was ignorant where he was to be found; to disappoint

or

ni-

is

his

nd

er

es,

re-

y-

ne

of

ft-

ce

br

60

5

g

n,

11

16

d

i-

n

e

1

0

t

disappoint him at the last moment she could not resolve, since such a conduct appeared to her unfeeling and unjustifiable: for a few instants she thought of having him waited for at night in London, with a letter; but the danger of entrusting any one with such a commission, and the uncertainty of finding him, should he disguise himself, made the success of this scheme too precarious for trial.

One expedient alone occurred to her, which, though the felt to be hazardous, the believed was without an alternative: this was no other than haftening to London herfelf, confenting to the interview he had proposed in Pall Mall, and then, by strongly stating her objections, and confessing the grief they occasioned her, to pique at once his generosity and his pride upon releasing her himself from the engagement into which he had entered.

She had no time to deliberate; her plan, therefore, was decided almost as soon as formed, and every moment being precious, she was obliged to awaken Mrs. Charlton, and communicate to her at once the letter from Delvile, and the new resolution she had taken.

Mrs. Charlton, having no object in view but the happiness of her young friend, with a facility that looked not for objections, and scarce saw them when presented, agreed to the expedition, and kindly consented to accompany her to London; for Cecilia, however concerned to hurry and fatigue her, was too Vol. IV.

anxious for the fanction of her presence to he-

fitate in foliciting it.

A chaise, therefore, was ordered; and with post-horses for speed, and two servants on horseback, the moment Mrs. Charlton was ready, they set out on their journey.

lie

fe

to

01

Be

ye

al

Scarce had they proceeded two miles on their way, when they were met by Mr. Monck-

ton, who was haftening to their house.

Amazed and alarmed at a fight so unexpected, he stopt the chaise to enquire whither they were going.

Cecilia, without answering, asked if her

letter had yet been received?

"I could not," faid Mr. Monckton, "deliver it to a man who was not to be found: I was this moment coming to acquaint you how vainly I had fought him; but still that your journey is unnecessary, unless voluntary, since I have left it at the house where you told me you should meet to-morrow morning, and where he must then unavoidably receive it."

"Indeed, Sir," cried Cecilia, "to-morrow morning will be too late,—in conscience, in justice, and even in decency too late! I must, therefore, go to town; yet I go not, believe me, in opposition to your injunctions, but to enable myself, without treachery or dishonour,

to fulfil them."

Mr. Monckton, aghast and confounded, made not any answer, till Cecilia gave orders to the postilion to drive on: he then hastily called he-

ith

on

Nas

on

ck-

exher

de-

ou

ry,

nd

ow in

ift,

ve

to

ur,

d,

ers

ed

called to stop him, and began the warmest expostulation; but Cecilia, firm when she believed herself right, though wavering when fearful she was wrong, told him it was now too late to change her plan, and repeating her orders to the postilion, left him to his own resections; grieved herself to reject his counsel, yet too intently occupied by her own affairs and designs, to think long of any other.

C H A P. V.

symplety is an entitle of the continue that the season of the

A TORMENT.

AT—— they stopt for dinner; Mrs. Charlton being too much fatigued to go on without some rest, though the haste of Cecilia to meet Delvile time enough for new arranging their affairs, made her regret every moment that was spent upon the road.

Their meal was not long, and they were returning to their chaise, when they were suddenly encountered by Mr. Morrice, who was just alighted from his horse,

He congratulated himself upon the happiness of meeting them with the air of a man who nothing doubted that happiness being mutual; then hastening to speak of the Grove,

0

66

"I could hardly," he cried, "get away; my friend Monckton won't know what to do without me, for Lady Margaret, poor old foul, is in a shocking bad way indeed; there's hardly any staying in the room with her; her breathing is just like the grunting of a hog. She can't possibly last long, for she's quite upon her last legs, and tumbles about so when she walks alone, one would swear she was drunk."

"If you take infirmity," faid Mrs. Charlton, who was now helped into the chaife, for intoxication, you must suppose no old

person sober."

"Vastly well said, ma'am," cried he; "I really forgot your being an old lady yourself, or I should not have made the observation. However, as to poor Lady Margaret, she may do as well as ever by and by, for she has an excellent constitution, and I suppose she has been hardly any better than she is now these forty years, for I remember when I was quite a boy hearing her called a limping old puddle."

"Well, we'll discuss this matter, if you please," said Cecilia, "some other time," and ordered the postilion to drive on. But before they came to their next stage, Morrice having changed his horse, joined them, and rode on by their side, begging them to observe what haste he had made on purpose to have the

pleafure of escorting them.

This

M

lo

bu

ne

rel

ho

WI

tu

he

In

+U

th

da

in

bi

is

ny

of

ld 's

er

g.

te

10

1-

d

I

f,

1.

y

n

e

V

5

This forwardness was very offensive to Mrs. Charlton, whose years and character had long procured her more deference and respect: but Cecilia, anxious only to hasten her journey, was indifferent to every thing, save what retarded it.

At the same inn they both again changed horses; and he still continued riding with them, and occasionally talking, till they were within twenty miles of London, when a disturbance upon the road exciting his curiosity, he hastily rode away from them to enquire into its cause.

Upon coming up to the place whence it proceeded, they faw a party of gentlemen on horseback surrounding a chaise which had been just overturned; and while the confusion in the road obliged the postition to stop, Cecilia heard a lady's voice exclaiming, "I declare I dare say I am killed!" and instantly recollecting Miss Larolles, the fear of discovery and delay made her desire the man to drive on with all speed. He was preparing to obey her, but Morrice, galloping after them, called out, "Miss Beverley, one of the ladies that has

" Did you?" faid Cecilia, much disconcerted, "I hope she is not hurt?"

been overturned, is an acquaintance of your's.

"No, not at all; but the lady with her is bruiled to death; won't you come and see her?"

"I am too much in haste at present, and I can do them no good; but Mrs. Charlton I am sure will spare her servant, if he can be of any use."

"O, but the young lady wants to speak to you; she is coming up to the chaise as fast

C

(

as ever she can."

"And how should she know me?" cried Cecilia, with much surprise; "I am sure she could not see me."

"O, I told her," answered Morrice, with a nod of self-approbation for what he had done, "I told her it was you, for I knew I

could foon overtake you."

Displeasure at this officiousness was unavailing, for looking out of the window, she perceived Miss Larolles, followed by half her party, not three paces from the chaise.

"O my dear creature," she called out, "what a terrible accident! I assure you I am so monstrously frightened you've no idea. It's the luckiest thing in the world that you were going this way. Never any thing happened so excessively provoking; you've no notion what a fall we've had. It's horrid shocking, I assure you. How have you been all this time? You can't conceive how glad I am to see you."

"And to which will Miss Beverley answer first," cried a voice which announced Mr. Gosport, "the joy or the forrow? For so adroitly are they blended, that a common auditor

ditor could with difficulty decide whether condolence or congratulation should have the precedency."

irl-

can

ak

aft

ied

he

ith

ad

v I

13-

he

ner

ut,

I

ea.

ou

p-

no

id

en

ad

er

Ir.

fo

u-

or

"How can you be so excessive horrid," cried Miss Larolles, "to talk of congratulation, when one's in such a shocking panic, that one does not know if one's dead or alive!"

"Dead, then, for any wager," returned he, "if we may judge from your stillness."

"I desire, now, you won't begin joking," cried she, " for I assure you it's an excessive serious affair. I was never so rejoiced in my life as when I found I was not killed. I've been so squeezed you've no notion. I thought for a full hour I had broke both my arms."

"And my heart at the same time," said Mr. Gosport; "I hope you did not imagine that the least fragile of the three?"

"All our hearts, give me leave to add," faid Captain Aresby—just then advancing, "all our hearts must have been abimés, by the indisposition of Miss Larolles, had not their doom been fortunately revoked by the sight of Miss Beverley."

"Well, this is excessive odd," cried Miss-Larolles, "that every body should run away so from poor Mrs. Mears; she'll be so affronted you've no idea. I thought, Captain Aresby, you would have stayed to take care of her."

"I'll run and fee how she is myself," cried Morrice, and away he galloped.

C4 "Really

Really, ma'am," faid the Captain, "I am quite au desespoir to have failed in any of my devoirs; but I make it a principle to be a mere looker on upon these occasions, lest I should be so unhappy as to commit any faux pas by too much empressement.

"An admirable caution!" faid Mr. Gofport, " and, to so ardent a temper, a neces-

fary check !"

Cecilia, whom the surprise and vexation of fo unfeafonable a meeting, when she particularly wished to have escaped all notice, had hitherto kept in painful filence, began now to recover some presence of mind; and making her compliments to Miss Larolles and Mr. Gosport, with a flight bow to the Captain, the apologized for hurrying away, but told them she had an engagement in London which could not be deferred, and was then giving orders to the postilion to drive on, when Morrice returning full speed, called out " The poor lady's fo bad the is not able to ftir a ftep; the can't put a foot to the ground, and the fays she's quite black and blue; so I told her I was fure Miss Beverley would not refuse to make room for her in her chaife, till the other can be put to rights; and she says she shall take it as a great favour. Here, postilion, a little more to the right! come, ladies and gentlemen, get out of the way."

This impertinence, however extraordinary, Cecilia could not oppose; for Mrs. Charlton,

ever

CO

wa a

m it,

fo

th

h

ai

n

h

tl

h

d

1

of

be

l f

ux

01-

·f-

of

u-

b

to

g

r.

7,

d

h

-

e

e

r

0

r

1

DATEN

ever compassionate and complying where there was any appearance of diffress, instantly feconded the proposal: the chaife, therefore, was turned back, and the was obliged to offer a place in it to Mrs. Mears, who, though more frightened than hurt, readily accepted it, notwithstanding, to make way for her without incommoding Mrs. Charlton, she was forced to get out herself.

She failed not, however, to defire that all possible expedition might be used in resitting the other chaise for their reception; and allthe gentlemen but one, dismounted their horses, in order to affist, or seem to affist in getting it ready:

The only unconcerned spectator in the midst of the apparent general bustle, was Mr. Meadows; who viewed all that passed without troubling himfelf to interfere, and with an air of the most evident carelessness whether matters went well or went ill.

Mis Larolles, now returning to the scene of action, fuddenly screamed out, "O dear, where's my little dog! I never thought of him, I declare! I love him better than any thing in the world. I would not have him hurt for an hundred thousand pounds. Lorg, where is he?"

"Crushed or suffocated in the overturn, no doubt," faid Mr. Gosport; " but as you must have been his executioner, what fofter death May taken strong C15

could he die? If you will yourself inflict the punishment, I will submit to the same fate."

cried she: and then enquired among the servants what was become of her dog. The poor little animal, forgotten by its mistress, and disregarded by all others, was now discovered by its yelping; and soon found to have been the most material sufferer by the overturn, one of its fore legs being broken.

Could screams or lamentations, reproaches to the servants, or complaints against the destines, have abated his pain, or made a callus of the fracture, but short would have been the duration of his misery; for neither words were saved, nor lungs were spared, the very air was rent with cries, and all present were upbraided as if accomplices in the disaster.

The postilion, at length, interrupted this vociferation with news that the chaise was again sit for use; and Cecilia, eager to be gone, finding him little regarded, repeated

what he faid to Miss Larolles.

"The chaise?" cried she, "why you don't suppose I'll ever get into that horrid chaise any more? I do assure you I would not upon any account."

"Not get into it?" faid Cecilia, "for what purpose, then, have we all waited till it

was ready?"

"O, I declare I would not go in it for forty thousand worlds. I would rather walk

to an inn, if its a hundred and fifty miles

"But as it happens," said Mr. Gosport,
to be only seven miles, I fancy you will

condescend to ride."

the

e !"

er-

he

efs.

co-

er-

hes

lef-

een

ery

ere

his

was be

ted

n't

on

for

lit

for

alk

to

oratogo N

frighten me so you have no idea. Poor Mrs. Mears! She'll have to go quite alone. I dare say the chaise will be down fifty times by the way. Ten to one but she breaks her neck! only conceive how horrid! I assure you I amexcessive glad I am out of it."

"Very friendly, indeed!" said Mr. Gosport. "Mrs. Mears, then, may break her

bones at her leifure!"

Mrs. Mears, however, when applied to, professed an equal aversion to the carriage in which she had been so unfortunate, and declared she would rather walk than return to it, though one of her ancles was already so swelled that she could hardly stand.

"Why then the best way, ladies," cried Morrice, with the look of a man happy in vanquishing all difficulties, "will be for Mrs. Charlton, and that poor lady with the bruises, to go together in that sound chaise, and then for us gentlemen to escort this young lady and Miss Beverley on foot, till we all come to the next inn. Miss Beverley, I know, is an excellent walker, for I have heard Mr. Monckton say so."

Cecilia, though in the utmost consternation at a proposal which must so long retard a journey she had so many reasons to wish hastened, knew not how either in decency or humanity to oppose it: and the fear of raising suspicion, from a consciousness how much there was to suspect, forced her to curb her impatience, and reduced her even to repeat the offer which Morrice had made, though she could scarce look at him for anger at his unseasonable forwardness.

No voice dissenting, the troop began to be formed. The foot consisted of the two young ladies and Mr. Gosport, who alighted to walk with Cecilia; the cavalry, of Mr. Meadows, the Captain, and Morrice, who walked their horses a foot pace, while the rest of the party rode on with the chaise, as

attendants upon Mrs. Mears.

Just before they set off, Mr. Meadows, riding negligently up to the carriage, exerted himself so far as to say to Mrs. Mears, "Are you hurt, ma'am?" and, at the same instant, seeming to recollect Cecilia, he turned about, and yawning while he touched his hat, said, "O, how d'ye do, ma'am?" and then, without waiting an answer to either of his questions, slapped it over his eyes, and joined the cavalcade, though without appearing to have any consciousness that he belonged to it.

Cecilia would most gladly have used the rejected chaise herself, but could not make such

ion

ur-

ed,

ity

on,

to ce,

ich

rce

or-

to

NO

ed Ir.

ho

he

as

s,

d

re

t,

t,

1,

-6-

e

e

lalogopio i

a proposal to Mrs. Charlton, who was past the age and the courage for even any appearance of enterprize. Upon enquiry, however, the had the fatisfaction to hear that the distance to the next stage was but two miles, though multiplied to seven by the malice of Mr. Gofport.

Miss Larolles carried her little dog in her arms, declaring the would never more trust him a moment away from her. She acquainted Cecilia that the had been for some time upon a visit to Mrs. Mears, who, with the rest of the party, had taken her to see house and gardens, where they had made an early dinner, from which they were just returning home when the chaife broke down.

She then proceeded, with her usual volubility, to relate the little nothings that had passed since the winter, slying from subject to subject, with no meaning but to be heard, and no wish but to talk, ever rapid in speech, though minute in detail. This loquacity met not with any interruption; fave now and then a farcastic remark from Mr. Gosport; for Cecilia was too much occupied by her own affairs to answer or listen to such uninteresting discourse. to habite to nove to longering winnel

3d Her filence, however, was at length forcibly broken; Mr. Gosport, taking advantage of the first moment Miss Larolles stopt for breath, said, " Pray what carries you to and of the selection of

town, Miss Beverley, at this time of the

year?"

Cecilia, whose thoughts had been wholly employed upon what would pass at her approaching meeting with Delvile, was fo entirely unprepared for this question, that she could make to it no manner of answer, till Mr. Gosport, in a tone of some surprise, repeated it, and then, not without hesitation, " I have some business, Sir, in London,pray how long have you been in the country?"

" Bufiness, have you?" cried he, struck by her evafion; " and pray what can you

and bufiness have in common?"

" More than you may imagine," answered she, with greater steadiness; " and perhaps before long I may even have enough to teach me the enjoyment of leisure."

"Why you don't pretend to play my Lady Notable, and become your own

fleward?"

"And what can I do better?"

"What? Why feek one ready made to take the trouble off your hands. There are fuch creatures to be found, I promife you: beafts of burthen, who will freely undertake the management of your estate, for no other reward than the triffing one of possesfing it. Can you no where meet with fuch an animal?" non-make of the market hald

The best with a long and the same and the I don't

to

"I don't know," answered she, laughing, "I have not been looking out."

"And have none such made application to you?"

" Why no,-I believe not."

Fie, fie! no register-office keeper has been pestered with more claimants. You know they assault you by dozens."

"You must pardon me, indeed, I know

not any fuch thing."

"You know, then, why they do not, and that is much the fame."

place, I suppose, is not worth the service."

"No, no; the place, they conclude, is already seized, and the fee-simple of the estate is the heart of the owner. Is it not so?"

"The heart of the owner," answered she, a little confused, "may, indeed, be simple, but not, perhaps, so easily seized as you ima-

gine."

he

Hy

p-

n-

he

ill

e-

n,

ne

k

u

d

s. h

"Have you, then, wisely saved it from a storm, by a generous surrender? you have been, indeed, in an excellent school for the study both of attack and defence; Delvile-Castle is a fortress which, even in ruins, proves its strength by its antiquity; and it teaches, also, an admirable lesson, by displaying the dangerous, the infallible power of time, which desies all might, and undermines all strength; which breaks down every barrier, and shews nothing endurable but itself."

Then

Then looking at her with an arch earnestness, "I think," he added, "you made a long visit there; did this observation never occur to you? did you never perceive, never feel, rather, the insidious properties of time?"

"Yes, certainly," answered she, alarmed at the very mention of Delvile-Castle, yet affecting to understand literally what was said metaphorically, "the havock of time upon

the place could not fail striking me."

"And was its havock," said he, yet more archly, "merely external? is all within safe, sound and firm? and did the length of your residence shew its power by no new mischief?"

"Doubtless, not," answered she, with the same pretended ignorance; "the place is not in so desperate a condition as to exhibit any visible marks of decay in the course of three

or four months."

"And, do you not know," cried he, "that the place to which I allude may receive a mischief in as many minutes which double the number of years cannot rectify? The internal parts of a building are not less vulnerable to accident than its outside; and though the evil may more easily be concealed, it will with greater difficulty be remedied. Many a fair structure have I seen, which, like that now before me," (looking with much significance at Cecilia,) "has to the eye seemed perfect in all its parts, and unhurt either by time or cafualty

the fur till its ha

fue

lat

an po

rei

po

tai

Li fo

gr gr he

do

k

fualty, while within, fome lurking evil, fome latent injury, has secretly worked its way into the very beart of the edifice, where it has confumed its strength, and laid waste its powers, till, sinking deeper and deeper, it has sapped its very foundation, before the superstructure has exhibited any token of danger. Is such an accident among the things you hold to be possible?"

"Your language," faid she, colouring very high, " is so florid, that I must own it

renders your meaning rather obscure."

"Shall I illustrate it by an example? Suppose, during your abode in Delvile-Castle,—"

"No, no," interrupted she, with involuntary quickness, "why should I trouble you to make illustrations?"

"O pray, my dear creature," cried Miss Larolles, "how is Mrs. Harrel? I was never so forry for any body in my life. I quite for-

got to ask after her."

ſs,

g

ur

el,

ed f-

d

n

et

n

W

"Ay, poor Harrel!" cried Morrice, "he was a great loss to his friends. I had just begun to have a regard for him: we were growing extremely intimate. Poor fellow! he really gave most excellent dinners."

"Harrel?" suddenly exclaimed Mr. Meadows, who seemed just then to first hear what

was going forward, " who was he?"

"O, as good-natured a fellow as ever I knew in my life," answered Morrice; "he was never out of humour: he was drinking and

and finging and dancing to the very last moment. Don't you remember him, Sir, that night at Vauxhall?"

Mr. Meadows made not any answer, but

bu

re

kr

hi

fo

es

sh

th

al

d

al

h

P

b

a

W b

Q

1

n

rode languidly on.

Morrice, ever more flippant than fagacious, called out, "I really believe the gentleman's deaf! he won't so much as say bumph, bay, now; but I'll give him such a hallow in his ears, as shall make him hear me whether he will or no. Sir! I say!" bawling aloud, "have you forgot that night at Vauxhall?"

Mr. Meadows, starting at being thus shouted at, looked towards Morrice with some surprise, and said, "Were you so obliging, Sir,

as to speak to me?"

"Lord, yes, Sir," faid Morrice, amazed;
"I thought you had asked something about Mr. Harrel, so I just made an answer to it;—
that's all."

"Sir, you are very good," returned he, flightly bowing and then looking another way, as if thoroughly satisfied with what had passed.

"But I say, Sir," resumed Morrice, don't

you remember how Mr. Harrel-"

"Mr. who, Sir?"

"Mr. Harrel, Sir; was not you just now

asking me who he was?"

"O, ay, true," cried Meadows, in a tone of extreme weariness, "I am much obliged to you. Pray give my respects to him."

And,

And, touching his har, he was riding away; but the astonished Morrice called out, "Your respects to him? why lord! Sir, don't you know he's dead?"

" Dead !-who, Sir?"

"Why Mr. Harrel, Sir."

"Harrel?—O, very true," cried Meadows, with a face of sudden recollection; "he shot himself, I think, or was knocked down, or something of that fort, I remember it per-

fectly."

no-

hat

out

le-

ph, in

ner

ıd,

ed

ir,

d;

ut

ie,

y, ad

n't

W

ne ed

d,

"

"O pray, cried Miss Larolles, "don't let's talk about it, it's the cruellest thing I ever knew in my life. I assure you I was so shocked, I thought I should never have got the better of it. I remember the next night at Ranelagh I could talk of nothing else. I dare say I told it to sive hundred people, I assure you I was tired to death; only conceive how distressing!"

"An excellent method," cried Mr. Gofport,. "to drive it out of your own head, by driving it into the heads of your neighbours! But were you not afraid, by fuch an ebullition of pathos, to burft as many hearts

as you had auditors?"

"O, I affure you," cried she, "every body was so excessive shocked you've no notion; one heard of nothing else; all the world was raving mad about it."

"Really yes," cried the Captain; "the

"Really yes," cried the Captain; "the fubject was obsede upon one partout. There

was

was scarce any breathing for it: it poured from all directions; I must confess I was ane-

anti with it to a degree."

"But the most shocking thing in nature," cried Miss Larolles, "was going to the sale. I never missed a single day. One used to meet the whole world there, and every body was so sorry you can't conceive. It was quite horrid. I assure you I never suffered so much before; it made me so unhappy you can't imagine."

"That I am most ready to grant," said Mr. Gosport, "be the powers of imagination ever

fo excentric."

02 11

"Sir Robert Floyer and Mr. Marriot," continued Miss Larolles, "have behaved so ill you've no idea, for they have done nothing ever since but say how monstrously Mr. Harrel had cheated them, and how they lost such immense sums by him;—only conceive how ill-natur'd!"

"And they complain," cried Morrice, "that old Mr. Delvile used them worse; for that when they had been defrauded of all that money on purpose to pay their addresses to Miss Beverley, he would never let them see her, but all of a sudden took her off into the country, on purpose to marry her to his own son."

The cheeks of Cecilia now glowed with the deepest blushes; but finding by a general silence that she was expected to make some answer. tak

anfi

cou

pos whi assa sen

yet

•

fee ind ter a gar da

wh nat

fpe

vif her wa pio wi

fhe wi answer, she said, with what unconcern she could affume, " They were very much miftaken; Mr. Delvile had no fuch view."

"Indeed?" cried Mr. Gosport, again perceiving her change of countenance;" and is it possible you have actually escaped a siege, while every body concluded you taken by affault? pray where is young Delvile at prefent ?"

"I don't-I can't tell, Sir."

ed

1e-

e.

to

dy

te ch

t

r.

er

0

g

h

W

r

t O

e

1 1

2

33

" Is it long fince you have feen him?"

"It is two months," answered she, with yet more helitation, " fince I was at Delvile-Castle."

"O, but," cried Morrice, "did not you fee him while he was in Suffolk? I believe, indeed, he is there now, for it was only yesterday I heard of his coming down, a gentleman who called upon Lady Margarer, and told us he had feen a stranger, a day or two ago, at Mrs. Charlton's door, and when he asked who he was, they told him his name was Delvile, and faid he was on a visit at Mr. Biddulph's." paragainet a single

Cecilia was quite confounded by this speech; to have it known that Delvile had visited her, was in itself alarming; but to have her own equivocation thus glaringly exposed, was infinitely more dangerous. The just fufpicions to which it must give rise filled her with dread, and the palpable evalion in which the had been discovered, overwhelmed her

with confusion.

40

[w

de

if

fe

w fp

n

"So you had forgotten," faid Mr. Gofport, looking at her with much archness, that you had feen him within the two months? but no wonder; for where is the lady who having so many admirers, can be at the trouble to remember which of them the faw last? or who, being so accustomed to adulation, can hold it worth while to enquire whence it comes? A thousand Mr. Delviles are to Miss Beverley but as one; used from them all to the same tale, she regards them not individually as lovers, but collectively as men; and to gather, even from herfelf, which she is most inclined to favour, the must probably defire, like Portia in the Merchant of Venice, that their names may be run over one by one, before she can distinctly tell which is which."

The gallant gaiety of this speech was some relief to Cecilia, who was beginning a laughing reply, when Morrice called out, "That man looks as if he was upon the scout," And, raising her eyes, she perceived a man on horse-back, who, though much mustled up, his hat stapped, and a handkerchief held to his mouth and chin, she instantly, by his air and figure,

recognized to be Delvile.

In much consternation at this sight, she forgot what she meant to say, and dropping her eyes, walked silently on. Mr. Gosport, attentive to her motions, looked from her to the horseman, and after a short examination, said, of-

ess.

WO

the

be

em

ned

en-

el-

fed

rds

ol-

om

ur,

the

nay

dif-

me

gh-

hat

nd,

·le-

hat

ath

re,

or-

ner

en-

the

id,

"I think I have seen that man before; have you, Miss Beverley?" "Me?—no,"—answered she, "I believe not,—I hardly, indeed, see him now."

"I have, I am pretty sure," said Morrice; and if I could see his face, I dare say I should recollect him."

"He seems very willing to know if he can recollect any of us," said Mr. Gosport, "and, if I am not mistaken, he sees much better than he is seen."

He was now come up to them, and though a glance sufficed to discover the object of his search, the sight of the party with which she was surrounded made him not dare stop or speak to her, and therefore, clapping spurs to his horse, he gallopped past them.

"See," cried Morrice, looking after him, how he turns round to examine us! I wonder who he is!"

"Perhaps some highwayman!" cried Miss Larolles; "I assure you I am in a prodigious fright; I should hate to be robbed so you can't think."

"I was going to make much the same conjecture," said Mr. Gosport, "and, if I am not greatly deceived, that man is a robber of no common fort. What think you, Miss Beverley, can you discern a thief in disguise?"

"No, indeed; I pretend to no fuch extraordinary knowledge."

" That's

"That's true, for all that you pretend is

extraordinary ignorance."

"I have a good mind," faid Morrice, "to ride after him, and fee what he is about."

"What for?" exclaimed Cecilia, greatly alarmed; "there can certainly be no occafion!"

"No, pray don't," cried Miss Larolles, "for I assure you if he should come back to rob us, I should die upon the spot. Nothing could be so disagreeable; I should scream so,

you've no idea."

Morrice then gave up the proposal, and they walked quietly on; but Cecilia was extremely disturbed by this accident; she readily conjectured that, impatient for her arrival, Delvile had ridden that way, to see what had retarded her, and she was sensible that nothing could be so desirable as an immediate explanation of the motive of her journey. Such a meeting, therefore, had she been alone, was just what she could have wished, though, thus unluckily encompassed, it only added to her anxiety.

Involuntarily, however, she quickened her pace, through her eagerness to be relieved from so troublesome a party: but Miss Larolles, who was in no such haste, protested she could not keep up with her; saying, "You dont consider that I have got this sweet little dog to carry, and he is such a shocking plague

to

to

a

ta

I

to

th

be

pl

ba

ar

fh

h

re

fa

th

h

ta

fo

b

h

Ti

N

cc I

to me you've no notion. Only conceive what

a weight he is!

is

ce,

is

tly

ca-

es,

to

ng

fo,

nd

X-

ily

al,

ad

ng

la-

1 a

as

h,

to

er

ed

a-

ne

u

le

ie

01

"Pray, ma'am," cried Morrice, "let me take him for you; I'll be very careful of him, I promise you; and you need not be afraid to trust me, for I understand more about dogs

than about any thing."

Miss Larolles, after many fond careffes, being really weary, consented, and Morrice placed the little animal before him on horse-back: but while this matter was adjusting, and Miss Larolles was giving directions how she would have it held, Morrice exclaimed, "Look, look! that man is coming back! He is certainly watching us. There! now he's going off again!—I suppose he saw me remarking him."

"I dare say he's laying in wait to rob us," said Miss Larolles; "so when we turn off the high road, to go to Mrs. Mears, I suppose he'll come gallopping after us. It's excessive

horrid, I affure you."

"Tis a petrifying thing," faid the captain, "that one must always be degoute by some wretched being or other of this sort; but pray be not deranged, I will ride afte him, if you please, and do mon possible to get rid of him."

"Indeed I wish you would," answered Miss Larolles, "for I assure you he has put such shocking notions into my head, it's quite disagreeable."

Vol. IV. D

"I shall make it a principle," said the captain, "to have the honour of obeying you." And was riding off, when Cecilia, in great agitation, called out, "Why should you go, Sir?—he is not in our way, pray let him alone—for what purpose should you pursue him?"

"I hope," faid Mr. Gosport, "for the purpose of making him join our company, to some part of which I fancy he would be

no very intolerable addition."

This speech again silenced Cecilia, who perceived, with the utmost consusion, that both Delvile and herself were undoubtedly suspected by Mr. Gosport, if not already actually betrayed to him. She was obliged, therefore, to let the matter take its course, though quite sick with apprehension lest a full discovery should follow the projected

The Captain, who wanted not courage, however deeply in vanity and affectation he had buried common sense, stood suspended, upon the request of Cecilia that he would not go, and, with a shrug of distress, said, "Give me leave to own I am parfaitment in a state the most accablant in the world: nothing could give me greater pleasure than to profit of the occasion to accommodate either of these ladies; but as they proceed upon different principles, I am indecidé to a degree which way to turn myself!"

" Put

*1

66

21

0

fo

d

ti

N

y

na

TC

fo

to

n

I

W

y

the

ing

in you let

70u

the

ny,

be

ho

hat

dly

idy ed.

fe,

ed

ge,

he

d.

ild

id,

2186

d:

an

ed

a

ut

"Put it to the vote, then," faid Morrice;
"the two ladies have both fpoke; now, then,
for the gentleman. Come, Sir," to Mr. Gofport, "what fay you?

"O, fetch the culprit back, by all means," answered he; "and then let us all insist upon his opening his cause, by telling us in what he has offended us; for there is no part of his business, I believe, with which we are less acquainted."

"Well," faid Morrice, "I'm for asking him a few questions too; so is the Captain; so every body has spoke but you, Sir," addressing himself to Mr. Meadows; "So now, Sir, let's hear your opinion."

Mr. Meadows, appearing wholly inattentive, rode on. "Why, Sir! I say!" cried Morrice, louder, "we are all waiting for your vote. Pray what is the gentleman's name? it's duced hard to make him hear one."

"His name is Meadows," faid Miss Larolles, in a low voice, "and I assure you
sometimes he won't hear people by the hour
together. He's so excessive absent you've no
notion. One day he made me so mad, that
I could not help crying; and Mr. Sawyer
was standing by the whole time! and I assure
you I believe he laughed at me. Only conceive how distressing!"

"May be," said Morrice, "it's out of bashfulness: perhaps he thinks we shall cut him up."

D 2

" Bath-

"Bashfulness," repeated Miss Larolles; "Lord, you don't conceive the thing at all. Why he's at the very head of the ton. There's nothing in the world so fashionable as taking no notice of things, and never seeing people, and saying nothing at all, and never hearing a word, and not knowing one's own acquaintance, and always finding fault. All the ton do so, and I assure you as to Mr. Meadows, he's so excessively courted by every body, that if he does but say a syllable, he thinks it such an immense favour, you've no idea."

This account, however little alluring in itfelf, of his celebrity, was yet sufficient to make Morrice covet his further acquaintance: for Morrice was ever attentive to turn his pleafure to his profit, and never negligent of his interest, but when ignorant how to pursue it. He returned, therefore, to the charge, though by no means with the same freedom he had begun it, and lowering his voice to a tone of respect and submission, he said, "Pray, Sir, may we take the liberty to ask your advice, whether we shall go on, or take

a turn back?"

· 11130

Mr. Meadows made not any answer; but when Morrice was going to repeat his question, without appearing even to know that he was near him, he abruply said to Miss Larolles, " Pray what is become of Mrs. Mears? I don't see her amongst us."

Lord

me

ini

ho

ya

th

at

bo

5

"Lord, Mr. Meadows," exclaimed she, "how can you be so odd? Don't you remember she went on in a chaise to the inn?"

"O, ay, true," cried he; "I protest I had quite forgot it; I beg your pardon, indeed. Yes, I recollect now, — she fell off her horse."

"Her horse! Why you know she was in

her chaise."

s;

e's

ng

le,

ng nt-

ton

VS,

nat

it-

ke

for

ea-

his

ue

ge,

m

to

id,

fk

ke

ut

el-

at

ifs

rs.

rd

was. Poor thing!—I am glad she was not hurt."

"Not hurt? Why the's to excessively bruised, the can't stir a step! Only conceive

what a memory you've got!"

"I am most extremly forry for her indeed," cried he, again stretching himself and yawning; "poor soul!—I hope she won't die. Do you think she will?"

"Die!" repeated Miss Larolles, with a scream, "Lord, how shocking! You are really enough to frighten one to hear you."

"But Sir," said Morrice, "I wish you would be so kind as to give us your vote; the man will else be gone so far, we sha'n't be able to overtake him.—Though I do really believe that is the very fellow coming back to peep at us again!"

"I am ennuyé to a degree," cried the Captain; "he is certainly fet upon us as a spy, and I must really beg leave to enquire of

D 3

him

3111

him upon what principle he incommodes us."
And instantly he rode after him.

And so will I too," cried Morrice fol-

lowing.

Miss Larolles screamed after him to give her first her little dog; but with a schoolboy's eagerness to be foremost, he gallopped

on without heeding her.

The luneafiness of Cecilia now encreased every moment; the discovery of Delvile seemed unavoidable, and his impatient and indiscreet watchfulness must have rendered the motives of his disguise but too glaring. All she had lest to hope was arriving at the inn before the detection was announced, and at least saving herself the cruel mortification of hearing the raillery which would followit.

Even this, however, was not allowed her; Miss Larolles, whom she had no means to quit, hardly stirred another step, from her anxiety for the dog, and the earnestness of her curiosity about the stranger. She loitered, stopt now to talk, and now to listen, and was scarce moved a yard from the spot where she had been left, when the Captain and Morrice returned.

We could not for our lives overtake the fellow," faid Morrice; "he was well mounted, I promise you, and I'll warrant he knows what he's about, for he turned off so short at a place where there were two narrow lanes,

that

tha

we

ex

fur

rep

for

ou

the

of

m

bii

Or

ne

ca

cr

L

bu

So

fu

hi

that we could not make out which way he went."

1-

l-

d

d

le

d

e

d

.

0

r

r

Cecilia, relieved and delighted by this unexpected escape, now recovered her compofure, and was content to saunter on without repining.

"But though we could not seize his perfon," said the Captain, "we have debarrassed ourselves tout à fait from his pursuit; I hope, therefore, Miss Larolles will make a revoke of her apprehensions."

The answer to this was nothing but a loud fcream, with an exclamation, "Lord, where's my dog?

"Your dog!" cried Morrice, looking aghaft, "good stars! I never shought of him!"

"How excessive barbarous!" cried Miss Larolles, "you've killed him, I dare say. Only think how shocking! I had rather have seen any body served so in the world. I shall never forgive it, I assure you."

"Lord, ma'am," faid Morrice, "how can you suppose I've killed him? poor, pretty creature, I'm sure I liked him prodigiously. I can't think for my life where he can be: but I have a notion he must have dropt down somewhere while I happened to be on the full gallop. I'll go look him, however, for we went at such a rate that I never missed him."

Away again rode Morrice.

the Captain, "that the poor little Iweet fellow should be lost: if I had thought him in any danger, I would have made it a principle to have had a regard to his person myself. Will you give me leave, ma'am, to have the honour of seeking him partout?"

for I affure you if I don't find him, I shall think it so excessive distressing you can't con-

ceive."

The Captain touched his hat, and was

gone.

These repeated impediments almost robbed Cecilia of all patience; yet her total inability of resistance obliged her to submit, and compelled her to go, stop, or turn, according to the rown motions.

"Now if Mr. Meadows had the least good-nature in the world," said Miss Larolles, "he would offer to help us; but he's so excessive odd, that I believe if we were all of us to fall down and break our necks, he would be so absent, he would hardly take the trouble to ask us how we did."

"Why in so desperate a case," said Mr. Gosport, "the trouble would be rather superfluous. However, don't repine that one of the cavaliers stays with us by way of guard, lest your friend the spy should take us by surprise while our troop is dispersed."

« O

bis

VO

ha

.10

in

lo

to

-11

M

do

uf

23

CT

Ju

ge

It

the

V2

D

9W

tin

11

20

he

to

7.0

qu

10

W

you put it in my head, I date fay that wretch has got my dog! only think how horrid!"

id

el-

in

ci-

y-

ve

t;

Il

n-

as

d

ty

1-

0

ft

1-

it

e

d

e

8

"I faw plainly," faid Mr. Gosport, looking fignificantly at Cecilia, "that he was feloniously inclined, though I must confess I took him not for a dog-stealer."

Mis Larolles then, running up to Mr. Meadows, called out, "I have a prodigious immense favour to ask of you, Mr. Meadows."

"Ma'am!" cried Mr. Meadows, with his usual start.

creature should come back, you could not just ride up to him and shoot him, before he gets to us? Now will you promise me to do it?"

"You are vally good," faid he, with a vacant smile; "what a charming evening!
Do you love the country?"

Yes, vally; only I'm so monstrously tired, I can hardly stir a step. Do you like it?"

"The country? O no! I detest it! Dusty hedges, and chirping sparrows! 'Tis amazing to me any body can exist upon such terms."

quite of your opinion. I hate the country fo you've no notion. I wish with all my heart it was all under ground. I declare, when I first go into it for the summer, I cry

D

fo you can't think all like nothing but Lon-

don .- Don't you?"

1944 Londond" repeated Mr. Meadows, "O melancholy the fink of all vice and depraviry. Streets without light! Houses without air! Neighbourhood without fociety! Talkers without lifteners !- 'Tis aftonishing any rational being can endure to be fo miterably immuredship que aloos it cooks up chebrum

Lord, Mr. Meadows," cried she, angrily, "I believe you would have one live no where !" data late and bear distance of

"True, very true, ma'am," faid he, yawning, "one really lives no where; one does but vegetate, and wish it all at an end. Don't

you find it fo, ma'am?"

" Me! no indeed; I affure you I like living of all things. Whenever I'm ill, I'm in fuch a fright you've no idea. I always think I'm going to die, and it puts me fo out of spirits you can't think. - Does not it you too ?"

Here Mr. Meadows, looking another way,

began to whiftle.

Lord," cried Miss Larolles, " how exceffive diffreffing! to afk one questions, and then never hear what one answers!

Here the Captain returned alone; and Miss Larolles, flying to meet him, demanded where

was her dog?

have the malbeur to affure you," anfwered he, " that I never was more aneanti 1

in my life! the pretty little fellow has broke another leg!"

111:

0

ra-

ers

ra-

m-

nve

B-

es n't

V-

in

nk of

u

y,

xid

S

re

1-

ti

n

Miss Larolles, in a passion of grief, then declared she was certain that Morrice had maimed him thus on purpose, and desired to know where the vile wretch was?

"He was so much discomposed at the incident," replied the Captain, "that he rode instantly another way. I took up the pretty fellow therefore myself, and have done mon possible not to derange him."

The unfortunate little animal was then delivered to Miss Larolles; and after much lamentation, they at length continued their walk, and, without further adventure, arrived at the inn.

in a ment more and a street of the live

Short sun fall the benefit some the later

which evalue the first strong and the first one of the lines of the li

CHAP. VI.

VEW 19/10 AN INTERRUPTION.

BUT here, instead of finding, as she expected, Mrs. Charlton and fresh horses in readiness, Cecilia saw neither chaise now preparation; Mrs. Charlton was quietly seated in a parlour, and drinking tea with Mrs. Mears.

Vexed and disappointed, she ordered horses immediately to the chaise, and entreated Mrs.

D 6 Charlton

Charleon to lose no more time. But the various delays which had already retarded them, had made it now so late that it was impossible to get into London by day light, and Mrs. Charleon not having courage to be upon the road after dark, had settled to sleep at the un, and purposed not to proceed till the next

news for you! I've july found out venimon

Half distracted at this new distinculty, Cecilia begged to speak with her alone, and then represented in the most earnest manner, the absolute necessity there was for her being in London that night: "Every thing," said she, "depends upon it, and the whole purpose of my journey will otherwise be lost, for Mr. Delvile will else think himself extremely ill used, and to make him reparation, I may be compelled to submit to almost whatever terms he shall propose."

Mrs. Charlton, kind and yielding, withflood not this entreaty, which Cecilia made
with infinite pain to herfelf, from the reluctance she felt to pursuing her own interest and
inclination in opposition to those of her worthy old friend: but as she was now circumstanced, she considered the immediate prosetution of her journey as her only resource
against first irritating Delvile by an abrupt disappointment, and appeasing him next by a
concession which would make that disappoint-

ment end an nothing a of least she and a least

bad as 2

to

C

fu

m

3

ne

te

C

W

t

The chaife was foon ready, and Mrs. Charltom and Cecilia were rising to take leave of the company, when a man and horse gallopped full speed into the inn-yard, and in less than a minute, Morrice bounced into the room.

n,

le

s.

ne xt

i-

n

le

n

e

e

out of breath with haste, "I have got some news for you! I've just found out who that person is that has been watching us."

Cecilia, starting at this most unwelcome intelligence, would now have run into the chaise without hearing him proceed; but Mrss Charlton, who knew neither whom nor what he meant, involuntarily stopt, and Cecilia, whose arm she leant upon, was compelled to stay, learning a distant plant and the line should

he was a same from a community believed

"Why I'll tell you," faid he, "how I found him out. I was thinking in my own mind what I could possibly do to make amends for that unlucky accident about the dog, and just then I spied the very man that had made me drop him; so I thought at least I'd find out who he was. I rode up to him so quick, that he could not get away from me, though I saw plainly it was the thing he meant. But still he kept himself mussed up, just as he did be fore. Not so snug, thought I, my friend, I shall have you yet! It's a fine evening, Sir, says I; but he took no notice: so then I came more to the point; Sir, says I, I think I have had

had the pleasure of seeing you, though I quite forget where. Still he made no answer : if you have no objection, Sir, fays I, I shall be glad to ride with you, for the night's coming on, and we have neither of us a servant. But then, without a word speaking, he rode on the quicker. However, I jogged by his fide, as fast as he, aid faid, Pray, Sir, did you know any thing of that company you were looking at so hard just now? And at this he could hold out no longer; he turned to me in a most fierce passion, and said pray, Sir, don't be troublesome. And then he got off; for when I found by his voice who he was, I let him whole properties to harbour, mod the danger of selection

Cecilia, who could bear to hear no more. again hastened Mrs. Charlton, who now moved on; but Morrice, stepping between them both and the door, faid, " Now do pray, Miss Beverley, guess who it was."

"No indeed, I cannot," faid she, in the utmost confusion, " nor have I any time to hear. Come, dear, madam, we shall be very

late indeed." besteht incidents whiteh". beshui site

Die

" O but I must tell you before you go; why it was young Mr. Delvile! the same that I saw with you one night at the Pantheon, and that I used to meet last spring at Mr. Harrel's." Daylett die sich noor bas Itleben.

" Mr. Delvile!" repeated everyone; " very

Arange he should not speak."

my till Na to all a topic in which Delvile " Pray 91

it

Bi

25

OL

th

fo

to

lo

B

Pray, ma'am," continued Morrice, "is it not the same gentleman that was at Mr. Biddulph's ?"

ite

if be

ng

ut he

as w

19

d

ft

e

n

n

Cecilia, half dead with shame and vexation, stammered out, "No, no—I believe not,—I can't tell;—I have not a moment to spare."

And then, at last, she got Mrs. Charlton out of the room, and into the chaise. But thither, before she could drive off, she was followed by Mr. Gosport, who gravely came to offer his advice that she would immediately lodge an information at the Public-office in Bow-street, that a very suspicious looking man had been observed loitering in those parts, who appeared to harbour most dangerous designs against her person and property.

or reply, and Mr. Gosport returned to his party with his speech unanswered.

The rest of the journey was without any new casualty, for late as it was, they escaped being robbed: but neither robbers nor new casualties were wanting to make it unpleasant to Cecilia; the incidents which had already happened sufficed for that purpose; and the consciousness of being so generally betrayed, added to the delay of her recantation, prepared her for nothing but mortifications to herself, and conslicts with Delvile the most bitter and severe.

It was near ten o'clock before they arrived in Pall-Mall. The house to which Delvile had had given directions was easily found, and the fervant fent forward had prepared the people

ofoit for their reception and believe villes a

In the cruellest anxiety and trepidation, Cecilia then counted every moment till Delvile came. She planned an apology for her conduct with all the address of which she was mistress, and determined to bear his disappointment and indignation with firmness: yet the part she had to act was both have and artificial; she sighed to have it over, and repined the must have it at all.

The instant there was a knock at the door, she slew out upon the stairs to listen; and hearing his well known voice enquiring for the ladies who had just taken the lodgings, she ran back to Mrs. Charlton, faying, Ah, madam, affist me I entreat! for now must I merit, or forfeit your esteem for ever."

"Can you pardon," cried Delvile, as he entered the room, "an intrusion which was not in our bond? But how could I wait till to morrow, when I knew you were in town

Morrice burth your cheersons.

to night?"

DIST.

He then made his compliments to Mrs. Charlton, and, after enquiring how the had borne her journey, turned again to Cecilia, whose uneasy sensations he saw but too plainly in her countenance: "Are you angry," cried he, anxiously, "that I have ventured no come hither to night?"

is

to

in

he

ole

ile

n-

as

p.

et

1-

d

ie

;

3-

,

e

S

her feelings for composure; what we wish is easily excused; and I am glad to see you to night, because otherwise—"

She hesitated; and Delvile, little imagining why, thanked her in the warmest terms
for her condescension. He then related how
he had been tormented by Morrice, enquired
why Mr. Monckton had not accompanied
her, and what could possibly have induced
her to make her journey so late, or, with so
large a party, to be walking upon the high
road instead of hastening to London.

"I wonder not," answered she, more steadily, "at your surprise, though I have now no time to lessen it. You have never, I find, received my letter?"

"No," cried he, much struck by her manner; "was it to forbid our meeting till to morrow?"

"To-morrow!" she repeated expressively,

Here the door was suddenly opened, and Morrice burst into the room.

The difmay and aftonishment of Delvile at fight of him, could only be equalled by the confusion and consternation of Cecilia; but Morrice, perceiving neither, abruptly called out, "Miss Beverley, I quite beg your pardon for coming so late, but you must know—" then stopping short upon seeing Delvile, "Good lord," he exclaimed, "if here

here is not our gentleman spy! Why, Sir, you have not spared the spur! I left you gallop-

ping off quite another way."

"However that may be, Sir," cried Delvile, equally enraged at the interruption and the observation, "you did not, I presume, wait upon Miss Beverley to talk of me?"

"No, Sir," answered he, lightly, "for I had told her all about you at the inn. Did not I, Miss Beverley? Did not I tell you I was sure it was Mr. Delvile that was dodging us about so? Though I believe, Sir, you thought I had not found you out?"

"And pray, young man," said Mrs. Charlton, much offended by this familiar in-

trulion, " how did you find as out?"

"Why, ma'am, by the luckiest accident in the world! Just as I was riding into town, I met the returned chaise that brought you? and I knew the possilion very well, as I go that road pretty often: so, by the meerest chance in the world, I saw him by the light of the moon. And then he told me where he had set you down."

"And pray, Sir," again asked Mrs. Charlton, "what was your reason for making the

enquiry?"

"Why, ma'am, I had a little favour to ask of Miss Beverley, that made me think I

would take the liberty to call."

"And was this time of night, Sir," she returned, "the only one you could choose for that purpose?"

" Why

Ic

mo

the

thi

101

ho

th

m

m

y

TOU

op-

el-

ind

ne,

r I Did

I

g-

ou

rs.

n-

nt n,

13

oft

ht

re

1-

le

O

e

r

V.

"Why, ma'am, I'll tell you how that was; I did not mean to have called till to-morrow morning; but as I was willing to know if the postillion had given me a right direction, I knocked one soft little knock at the door, thinking you might be gone to bed after your journey, merely to ask if it was the right house; but when the servant told me there was a gentleman with you already, I thought there would be no harm in just stepping for a moment up stairs."

"And what, Sir," faid Cecilia, whom mingled shame and vexation had hitherto kept silent, "is your business with me?"

Why, ma'am, I only just called to give you a direction to a most excellent dog-doctor, as we call him, that lives at the corner of

"A dog-doctor, Sir?" repeated Cecila, "and what have I to do with any such direction?"

"Why you must know, ma'am, I have been in the greatest concern imaginable about that accident which happened to me with the poor little dog, and so,—"

What little dog, Sir?" cried Delvile, who now began to conclude he was not sober, "do you know what you are talking of?"

"Yes, Sir, for it was that very little dog you made me drop out of my arms, by which means he broke his other leg."

Totalpopting applies a passes per " I made

" I made you drop him?" cried Delvile, angrily, " I believe, Sir, you had much better call some other time; it does not appear to me that you are in a proper situation for

remaining here at prefent."

"Sir, I shall be gone in an instant," answered Morrice; "I merely wanted to beg the favour of Miss Beverley to tell that young lady that owned the dog, that if she will carry him to this man, I am sure he will make a cure of him."

"Come, Sir," said Delvile, convinced now of his inebriety, "if you please we will

walk away together."

faid Morrice, looking very fignificantly, "for I suppose you have not rode so hard to go so soon; but as to me, I'll only write the direc-

tion, and be off."

Delvile, amazed and irritated at so many following specimens of ignorant assurance, would not, in his present eagerness, have scrupled turning him out of the house, had he not thought it imprudent, upon such an occasion, to quarrel with him, and improper, at so late an hour, to be left behind: he therefore only, while he was writing the direction, told Cecilia, in a low voice, that he would get rid of him and return in an instant.

They then went together; leaving Cecilia in an agony of diffress surpassing all she had hitherto experienced. "Ah, Mrs. Charl-

ton,"

to

fr

D

gı

m

hi

tic

th

th

D

h

ir g

I

ile,

et-

ear

for

an-

eg

ng

rry

a

ed

ill

,"

or

fo

C-

ny

e,

u-

he

C-

r,

e-

n,

et

ia

d

tono

That

ton," she cried, "what refuge have I now from ridicule, or perhaps disgrace! Mr. Delvile has been detected watching me in disguise! he has been discovered at this late hour meeting me in private! The story will reach his family with all the hyperbole of exaggeration;—how will his noble mother distain me! how cruelly shall I sink before the severity of her eye!"

Mrs. Charlton tried to comfort her, but the effort was vain, and she spent her time in the bitterest repining till eleven o'clock. Delvile's not returning then added wonder to her sadness, and the impropriety of his returning at all so late, grew every instant more glaring.

At last, though in great disturbance, and evidently much russed in his temper, he came: "I feared," he cried, "I had passed the time for admittance, and the torture I have suffered from being detained has almost driven me wild. I have been in misery to see you again, —your looks, your manner,—the letter you talk of,—all have filled me with alarm; and though I know not what it is I have to dread, I find it impossible to rest a moment without some explanation. Tell me, then, why you seem thus strange and thus depressed? Tell me what that letter was to forbid? Tell me any thing, and every thing, but that you repent your condescension."

"That letter," faid Cecilia, "would have explained to you all. I fcarce know how to communicate its contents; yet I hope you will hear with patience what I acknowledge I have resolved upon only from necessity. That letter was to tell you that to-morrow we must not meet; — it was to prepare you, indeed, for our meeting, perhaps, never more!"

"Gracious heaven!" exclaimed he, start-

ing, "what is it you mean?"

"That I have made a promise too rash to be kept; that you must pardon me if, late as it is, I retract, since I am convinced it was wrong, and must be wretched in performing it."

Confounded and dismayed, for a moment he continued silent, and then passionately called out, "Who has been with you to defame me in your opinion?—Who has barbarously wronged my character since I left you last Monday? Mr. Monckton received me coldly, has he injured me in your esteem? Tell, tell me but to whom I owe this change, that my vindication, if it restores not your favour, may at least make you cease to blush that once I was honoured with some share of it!"

"It wants not to be restored," said Cecilia, with much softness, "fince it has never been alienated. Be fatisfied that I think of you as I thought when we last parted, and generously forbear to reproach me, when lassure you I

am

n

that

am actuated by principles which you ought not to disapprove."

lave

v to

will

ave

let-

nust

ed,

art-

to to

as

was

ing

ent

all-

me

fly

aft

ly,

ell

my

ray

e I

ia,

en

as

Ny

I

m

"And are you then, unchanged?" cried he, more gently, "and is your esteem for me still—"

"I thought it justice to say so once," cried she hastily interrupting him, "but exact from me nothing more. It is too late for us now to talk any longer; to-morrow you may find my letter at Mrs. Roberts's, and that, short as it is, contains my resolution and its cause."

"Never," cried he vehemently, "can I quit you without knowing it! I would not linger till to-morrow in this suspense to be master of the universe!"

"I have told it you, Sir, already: whatever is clandestine carries a consciousness of evil, and so repugnant do I find it to my disposition and opinions, that till you give me back the promise I so unworthily made, I must be a stranger to peace, because at war with my own actions and myself."

"Recover, then, your peace," cried Delvile, with much emotion, "for I here acquit you of all promife!—to fetter, to compel you, were too inhuman to afford me any happiness. Yet hear me, dispassionately hear me, and deliberate a moment before you resolve upon my exile. Your scruples I am not now going to combat, I grieve that they are so powerful, but I have no new arguments with which to oppose them; all I have to say, is,

that it is now too late for a retreat to fatisfy them."

"True, Sir, and far too true! yet is it always best to do right, however tardily; always better to repent, than to grow callous in

wrong." do as ansunitano sas harries as

Suffer not, however, your delicacy for my family to make you forget what is due to yourfelf as well as to me: the fear of shocking you, led me just now to conceal what a greater fear now urges me to mention. The honour I have had in view is already known to many, and in a very fhort time there are none will be ignorant of it. That impudent young man, Morrice, had the effrontery to rally me upon my passion for you, and though I reproved him with great afperity, he followed me into a coffee-house, whither I went merely to avoid him. There I forced myfelf to flay, till I faw him engaged with a news-paper, and then, through various private streets and alleys, I returned hither; but judge my indignation, when, the moment I knocked at the door, I perceived him again at my fide!"

" Did he, then, see you come in?"

"I angrily demanded what he meant by thus pursuing me; he very submissively begged my pardon, and said, he had had a notion I should come back, and had therefore only sollowed me to see if he was right! I hesitated for an instant whether to chastise, or conside in him, but believing a few hours would make

his

to

fi

40

W

m

G

m

D

W

ye re his impertinence immaterial, I did neither, the door opened, and I came in."

He stopt; but Cecilia was too much shock-

ed to answer him. in sulem ob as along areas

isfy

al-

al-

in

for

to

ing

ter

our

ny,

be

an,

on

red

nto

oid

aw

en,

, I

on,

, 1

by

ed

iI

ol-

ed

de

ke

his

" Now then," faid he, " weigh your objections against the consequences which must follow. It is discovered I attended you in sown; it will be prefumed I had your permiffion for fuch attendance; to separate, therefore, now, will be to no purpose with respect to that delicacy which makes you wish it. It will be food for conjecture, for enquiry, for wonder, almost while both our names are remembered, and while to me it will bring the keenest misery in the severity of my disappointment it will cast over your own conduct a weil of mystery and obscurity wholly subverfive of that unclouded openness, that fair, transparent ingenuousness, by which it has hitherto been diftinguished." hay was 100 miles

"Alas, then," faid she, "how dreadfully have I erred, that whatever path I now take

mult lead me wrong l' Line man ad man w

"You overwhelm me with grief," cried Delvile, "by finding you thus diffressed, when I had hoped—Oh, cruel Cecilia! how different to this did I hope to have met you! all your doubts settled, all your fears removed, your mind perfectly composed, and ready, unreluctantly, to ratify the promise with so much sweetness accorded me!—where now are those hopes!—where now—"

Vol. IV. E "Why

uneasily, "indeed it is too late to stay."

li

C

OI

m

lo

ar

CO

Wa

m

D

ed

m

int

no

fic

gu

od

VEI

of let

GV.

"I Tell me first," cried he, with great energy, "and let good Mrs. Charlton speak too, — ought not every objection to our union, however potent, to give way, without further hesitation, to the certainty that our intending it must become public? Who that hears of our meeting in London, at such a season, in such circumstances, and at such hours, —"

" And why," cried Cecilia, angrily, " do

you mention them, and yet flay?"

"I must speak now," answered he with quickness, " or lose for ever all that is dear to me, and add to the misery of that loss, the heart-piercing reflection of having injured her whom of all the world I most love, most value, and most revere."

"And how injured?" cried Cecilia, half alarmed and half displeased: "Surely I must strangely have lived to fear now the voice of

calumny ?"histophore a visual of waller then

"If any one has ever," returned he, "fo lived as to dare defy it, Miss Beverley is she: but though safe by the established purity of your character from calumny, there are other and scarce less invidious attacks, from which no one is exempt, and of which the refinement, the sensibility of your mind, will render you but the more susceptible: ridicule has shafts, and impertinence has arrows, which though against innocence they may be levelled in vain,

have always the power of wounding tranquiincafily, "indeed it is too late to flay." viil

Struck with a truth which the could not controvert, Cecilia fighed deeply, but spoke not. Syncinal dra be not be do move how ideans

" Mr. Delvile is right," faid Mrs. Charlton, " and though your plan, my dear Cecilia, was certainly virtuous and proper, when you let out from Bury, the purpole of your journey must now be made so public, that it will no longer be judicious nor rational."

Delvile poured forth his warmest thanks for this friendly interpolition, and then, strengthened by fuch an advocate, re-urged all his arguments with redoubled hope and spiritary

Cecilia, difturbed, uncertain, comfortless, could frame her mind to no refolution; she walked about the room, deliberated, - determined, -wavered and deliberated again! -Delvile then grew more urgent, and represented fo strongly the various mortifications which must follow so tardy a renunciation of their intentions, that, terrified and perplexed, and fearing the breach of their union would now be more injurious to her than its ratification, the ceased all opposition to his arguments, and uttered no words but of folicitation that he would leave her among a one on

not I will," cried he, "I will begone this. very moment. Tell me but first you will think of what I have faid, and refer me not to your letter, but deign yourself to pronounce my SUAVE

E 2

doom.

gh in, ve

ilia

W-

heit it

our

ich

do

ith

to

the

ner

va-

alf na

of

*

fo

e: of

ner

ch

nt,

ou

ts,

doom, when you have confidered if it may not be softened."

To this she tacitly consented; and elated with fresh rising hope, he recommended his cause to the patronage of Mrs. Charlton, and then, taking leave of Cecilia, " I go," he faid. though I have yet a thousand things to propose and to supplicate, and though still in a fulpense that my temper knows ill how to endure; but I should rather be rendered miserable than happy, in merely over-powering your reason by entreaty. I leave you, therefore, to your own reflections; yet remember, and refuse not to remember with some compunction, that all chance, all poffibility of earthly happiness for me depends upon your decision."

He then tore himself away.

Cecilia, shocked at the fatigue she had occafioned her good old friend, now compelled her to go to rest, and dedicated the remaining part of the night to uninterrupted deliberation.

It feemed once more in her power to be miftress of her destiny; but the very liberty of choice she had so much coveted, now attained, appeared the most heavy of calamities; fince, uncertain even what she ought to do, she rather wished to be drawn than to lead, rather defired to be guided than to guide. She was to be responsible not only to the world but to herself for the whole of this momentous trans-

action,

n

.

25

03

action, and the terror of leaving either diffatisfied, made independence burthensome, and unlimited power a grievance.

7 not

ated

his

and

faid,

pro-

in a

en-

nife-

ring

ere-

ber.

om-

of

our

OC-

lled

ing

era-

nif-

of

ed,

ce,

ra-

her

vas

to

nf-

on,

·noiß.

The happiness or misery which awaited her resolution, were but secondary considerations in the present state of her mind; her consent to a clandestine action she lamented as an eternal blot to her character, and the undoubted publication of that consent as equally injurious to her fame. Neither retracting nor fulfilling her engagement could now retrieve what was past, and in the bitterness of regret for the error she had committed, she thought happiness unattainable for the remainder of her life.

In this gloomy despondence passed the night, her eyes never closed, her determination never formed. Morning, however, came, and upon something to fix was indispensable.

She now, therefore, finally employed herfelf in briefly comparing the good with the evil of giving Delvile wholly up, or becoming his for ever.

In accepting him, she was exposed to all the displeasure of his relations, and, which affected her most, to the indignant severity of his mother: but not another obstacle could be found that seemed of any weight to oppose him.

In refusing him the was liable to the derision of the world, to fneers from strangers, and remonstrances from her friends, to becoming

elgert zuotnemom ein E 3 off wart ant fa topic

a topic for ridicule, if not for flander, and an object of curiofity, if not of contempt.

The ills, therefore, that threatened her marriage, though most afflicting, were least disgraceful, and those which awaited its breach,

if less serious, were more mortifying.

At length, after weighing every circumftance as well as her perturbed spirits would permit, she concluded that so late to reject him must bring misery without any alleviation, while accepting him, though followed by wrath and reproach, lest some opening for suture hope, and some prospect of better days.

To fulfil, therefore, her engagement was

estast i seked the citibes sheketeletes your cares corroscel a derektes and makeneskoly, and sapriful the recordant is to a alable.

her final resolution, that the solution and

Section C + H - A Property Constants

19 (11973 12 dim AN EVENT: NE BI DISMO EL

SCARCE less unhappy in her decision than in her uncertainty, and every way distatisfied with her situation, her views and herself, Cecilia was still so distressed and uncomfortable, when Delvile called the next morning, that he could not discover what her determination had been, and fearfully enquired his doom with hardly any hope of finding favour.

But

n

an

nar-

dif-

ich,

ım-

uld

im

on,

by

fu-

S.

38

n

2000

But Cecilia was above affectation, and a stranger to art. "I would not, Sir," she said, "keep you an instant in suspense, when I am no longer in suspense mysels. I may have appeared trisling, but I have been nothing less, and you would readily exculpate me of caprice, if half the distress of my irresolution was known to you. Even now, when I hesestate no more, my mind is so ill at ease, that I could neither wonder nor be displeased should you hesitate in your turn."

"You hesitate no more?" cried he, almost breathless at the sound of those words, "and is it possible—Oh my Cecilia!—is it possible your resolution is in my favour?"

"Alas!" cried she, "how little is your reason to rejoice! a dejected and melancholy gift is all you can receive!"

"Ere I take it, then," cried he, in a voice that spoke joy, pain, and fear all at once in commotion, "tell me if your reluctance has its origin in me, that I may rather even yet relinquish you, than merely owe your hand to the selfs species of persecution?"

to the felfishness of perfecution?"

"Your pride," faid she, half smiling, "has some right to be alarmed, though I meant not to alarm it. No! it is with myself only I am at variance, with my own weakness and want of judgement that I quarrel, —— in you I have all the reliance that the highest opinion of your honour and integrity can give me."

E 4

This

Delvile, not only to restore peace, but to awaken rapture. He was almost as wild with delight, as he had before been with apprehension, and poured forth his acknowledgements with so much servour of gratitude, that Cecilia imperceptibly grew reconciled to herself, and before she missed her dejection, participated in his contentment.

She quitted him as foon as she had power, to acquaint Mrs. Charlton with what had passed, and assist in preparing her to accompany them to the altar; while Delvile slew to his new acquaintance, Mr. Singleton, the lawyer, to request him to supply the place of Mr. Monckton in giving her away.

All was now hastened with the utmost expedition, and to avoid observation, they agreed to meet at the church; their desire of secres, however potent, never urging them to wish the ceremony should be performed in a place less awful.

When the chairs, however, came, which were to carry the two ladies thither, Cecilia trembled and hung back. The greatness of her undertaking, the hazard of all her future happiness, the disgraceful secresy of her conduct, the expected reproaches of Mrs. Delvile, and the boldness and indelicacy of the step she was about to take, all so forcibly struck, and so painfully wounded her, that the

of

to

rild

ap-

W-

ati-

re-

fed

nt-

er,

ad

n-

W

he of

X-

d

h

ce

h

ia

c

e

the moment she was summoned to set out, she again lost her resolution, and regretting the hour that ever Delvile was known to her, she sunk into a chair, and gave up her whole soul to anguish and forrow.

The good Mrs. Charlton tried in vain to confole her; a sudden horror against herself had now seized her spirits, which, exhausted by long struggles, could rally no more.

In this situation she was at length surprised by Delvile, whose uneasy astonishment that she had failed in her appointment, was only to be equalled by that with which he was struck at the sight of her tears. He demanded the cause with the utmost tenderness and apprehension; Cecilia for some time could not speak, and then, with a deep sigh "Ah!" she cried, "Mr. Delvile! how weak are we all when unsupported by our own esteem! how feeble, how inconsistent, how changeable, when our courage has any soundation but duty!"

Delvile, much relieved by finding her fadness spring not from any new affliction, gently reproached her breach of promise, and earnestly entreated her to repair it. "The clergyman," cried he, " is waiting; I have lest him with Mr. Singleton in the vestry; no new objections have started, and no new obstacles have intervened; why, then, torment ourselves with discussing again the old ones, which we have already considered

E 5

till

till every possible argument upon them is exhausted? Tranquilize, I conjure you, your agitated spirits, and if the truest tenderness, the most animated esteem, and the gratefullest admiration, can soften your future cares, and insure your future peace, every anniversary of this day will recompense my Cecilia for every pang she now suffers!"

Cecilia, half foothed and half ashamed, finding she had in fact nothing new to say or to object, compelled herself to rise, and, penetrated by his solicitations, endeavoured to compose her mind, and promised to follow him.

He would not trust her, however, from his sight, but seizing the very instant of her renewed consent, he dismissed the chairs, and ordering a hackney-coach, preferred any risk to that of her again wavering, and insisted upon accompanying her in it himself

Cecilia had now scarce time to breathe, before she found herself at the porch of—church.
Delvile hurried her out of the carriage, and
then offered his arm to Mrs. Charlton. Not
a word was spoken by any of the party till
they went into the vestry, where Delvile ordered Cecilia a glass of water, and having
hastily made his compliments to the clergyman, gave her hand to Mr. Singleton, who
led her to the altar.

The

100

n is

our refs.

ate-

ture

rery

my

led, fay

nd,

red ow

om her

rs. ed

nd

m-

eh.

br

ot

ill

r-

g

7-Ю

C

The ceremony was now begun; and Cecilia, finding herself past all power of re-tracting, foon called her thoughts from withing it, and turned her whole attention to the awful fervice; to which, though the liftened with reverence, her full satisfaction in the object of her yows, made hero liften without terror. But when the priest came to that solemn adjuration, If any can man shew any just cause wby they may not be lawfully joined together, a confcious tear stole into her eye, and a figh estaped from Delvile that went to her heart: but, when the priest concluded the exhortation with let bim now speak, or else bereafter for ever hold his peace, a female voice atisome distance, called out in shrill accents; the See in must from the helicity and Helical and

The ceremony was instantly stopted The aftonished priest immediately shut up the book to regard the intended bride and bridegroom; Delvile started with amazement to fee whence the found proceeded, and Cecilia, aghaft, and ftruck with horror, faintly shrieked, and caught hold of Mrso Charlton. Juminous affection bib add the

The consternation was general, and general was the filence, though all of one accord turned round towards the place whence the voice iffued: a female form at the same moment was feen rushing from a pew, who glided out of the church with the quickness of lightning in the control of antigning of lightning in the second of lightning in the second of th abig.

Not

ye

m

-IL

His

to

C

Not a word was yet uttered, every one feemed rooted to the spot on which he stood, and regarding in mute wonder the place this form had croffed.

Delvile at length exclaimed "What can this mean?" me and Bary all than replacements

Did you not know the woman, Sir?" faid the clergyman.

No, Sir, I did not even fee her."

" Nor you, madam?" faid he, addreffing Cecilian bands and the store were sented

No, Sir," fhe answered in a voice that fcarce articulated the two fyllables, and changing colour fo frequently, that Delvile, apprehenfive the would faint, flew to her, calling but "Let me support you!" asile a some sind

She turned from him hastily, and still holding by Mrs. Charlton, moved away from the saltarció de la visitado de la como de la co

Whither," cried Delvile, fearfully foldowing her, " whither are you going?"

She made not any answer; but still, though tottering as much from emotion as Mrs. Charlton from infirmity, the walked on.

"Why did you ftop the ceremony, Sir?" cried Delvile, impatiently speaking to the clergyman. To the dynority dossit winerw

"No ceremony, Sir," he returned, "could

proceed with fuch an interruption."

" It has been wholly accidental," cried he, for we neither of us know the woman, who could not have any right or authority for the proone

od,

his

can

211

ng

at

e-

g

1-

e

prohibition." Then yet more anxiously purfuing Cecilia, "why," he continued, "do you thus move off?—Why leave the ceremony unfinished?—Mrs. Charlton, what is it you are about;—Cecilia, I beseech you return, and let the service go on?"

Cecilia, making a motion with her hand to forbid his following her, still silently proceeded, though drawing along with equal difficulty Mrs Charlton and herself.

"This is insupportable!" cried Delvile, with vehemence, "turn, I conjure you!—
my Cecilia!—my wife!—why is it you thus abandon me?—Turn, I implore you, and receive my eternal vows!—Mrs. Charlton, bring her back, — Cecilia, you must not go!"—

He now attempted to take her hand, but shrinking from his touch, in an emphatic, but low voice, she said "Yes, Sir, I must!—an interdiction such as this!—for the world could I not brave it!"

She then made an effort to somewhat quicken her pace.

Where," cried Delvile, half frantic, where is this infamous woman? This wretch who has thus wantonly destroyed me!"

And he rushed out of the church in pursuit

The clergyman and Mr. Singleton, who had hitherto been wondering spectators, came now

now to offer their affiftance to Cecilia. She declined any help for herself, but gladly accepted their services for Mrs. Charleton, who, thunderstruck by all that had past, seemed almost robbed of her faculties. Mr. Singleton proposed calling a hackney coach, she consented, and they stopt for it at the church porch.

fu

U

bu

di

Ca

m

The clergyman now began to enquire of the pew-opener, what she knew of the woman, who she was, and how she had got into the church? She knew of her, she answered, nothing, but that she had come in to early prayers, and she supposed she had hid herself in a pew when they were over, as she had

thought the church entirely empty.

A hackney coach now drew up, and while the gentlemen were affifting Mrs. Charlton

into it, Delvile returned de decombendad

"I have pursued and enquired," cried he, in vain, I can neither discover nor hear of her.—But what is all this? Whither are you going? — What does this coach do here?—Mrs. Charlton, why do you get into it?—Ce-

cilia, what are you doing?"

Cecilia turned away from him in filence. The shock she had received, took from her all power of speech, while amazement and terror deprived her even of relief from tears. She believed Delvile to blame, though she knew not in what, but the obscurity of her fears

WOOD

fears served only to render them more dreadful. violated at latent not a latent was tionilast

She

ac-

ho.

ned

rle-

the

rch

of

in, he

0-

ly

lf

id

le

n

She was now getting into the coach herself, but Delvile, who could neither brook her displeasure, nor endure her departure, forcibly caught her hand, and called out "You are mine, you are my wife!—I will part with you no more, and go whithersoever you will, I will follow and claim you!"

though faintly, "I am fick, I am ill already,
—if you detain me any longer, I shall be
unable to support myself!"

holding her; "rest but upon me till the ceremony is over!—you will drive me to despair and to madness if you leave me in this barbarous manner!"

A croud now began to gather, and the words bride and bridegroom reached the ears of Cecilia; who half dead with shame, with fear, and with distress, hastily said "you are determined to make me miserable!" and snatehing away her hand, which Delvile at those words could no longer hold, she threw herself into the carriage.

Delvile, however, jumped in after her, and with an air of authority ordered the coachman to Pall Mall, and then drew up the glasses, with a look of sierceness at the mob.

eranticoli, paucola via no co ton longo abole Cecilia

Cecilia had neither spirits nor power to resist him; yet, offended by his violence, and shocked to be thus publicly pursued by him, her looks spoke a resentment far more morti-

fying than any verbal reproach.

"Inhuman Cecilia!" cried he, passionately, to desert me at the very altar!—to cast me off at the instant the most facred rites were uniting us!—and then thus to look at me!—to treat me with this disdain at a time of such distraction!—to scorn me thus injuriously at the moment you unjustly abandon me!—"

"To how dreadful a scene," said Cecilia, recovering from her consternation, "have you exposed me! to what shame, what in-

dignity, what irreparable difgrace!"

"Oh, heaven!" cried he with horror, "if any crime, any offence of mine has occasioned this fatal blow, the whole world holds not a wretch so culpable as myself, nor one who will sooner allow the justice of your rigour! my veneration for you has ever equalled my affection, and could I think it was through me you have suffered any indignity, I should soon abhor myself as you seem to abhor me. But what is it I have done? How have I thus incensed you! By what action, by what guilt have I incurred this displeasure?"

"Whence," cried she, "came that voice which still vibrates in my ear? The prohibition could not be on my account, since none

to V

in

the

pov

har

to

dif

bu

wh

141

fu

m

0

to

tt

to whom I am known have either right or interest in even wishing it." and the

What an inference is this! Over me. then, do you conclude this woman had any section and vergety to antique

power ?"

to

nd

m, ti-

y,

ne

re

!

of

i-

n

1,

-

Here they stopt at the lodgings. Delvile handed both the ladies out. Cecilia, eager to avoid his importunities, and dreadfully disturbed, hastily past him, and ran up stairs; but Mrs. Charlton refused not his arm, on which she lent till they reached the drawingroom.

Cecilia then rang the bell for her servant, and gave orders that a post chaise might be

fent for immediately.

Delvile now felt offended in his turn; but suppressing his vehemence, he gravely and quietly faid " Determined as you are to leave me, indifferent to my peace, and incredulous of my word, deign, at least, before we part, to be more explicit in your accusation, and tell me if indeed it is possible you can suspect that the wretch who broke off the ceremony, had ever from me received provocation for fuch an action?"

" I know not what to fuspect," said Cecilia, "where every thing is thus involved in obscurity; but I must own I should have fome difficulty to think those words the effect of chance, or to credit that their fpeaker was concealed without defign."

on Despit American and the second ne

resentfully, "to discard me! to treat me with contempt, to banish me without repugnance, since I see you believe me capable of duplicity, and imagine I am better informed in this affair than I appear to be. You have said I shall make you miserable,—no, madam, no! your happiness and misery depend not upon one you hold so worthless!"

"On whatever they depend," said Cecilia, "I am too little at ease for discussion. I would no more be daring than superstitious, but none of our proceedings have prospered, and since their privacy has always been contrary both to my judgment and my principles, I know not how to repine at a failure I cannot think unmerited. Mrs. Charlton, our chaise is coming; you will be ready, I hope, to set

off in it directly?"

Delvile, too angry to trust himself to speak, now walked about the room, and endeavoured to calm himself: but so little was his success, that though silent till the chaise was announced, when he heard that dreaded sound, and saw Cecilia steady in her purpose of departing, he was so much shocked and afflicted, that, clasping his hands in a transport of passion and grief, he exclaimed "This, then, Cecilia, is your faith! this is the felicity you bid me hope! this is the recompense of my sufferings, and the performance of your engagement!"

Cecilia,

back

ther

my

a se

odic

can

was

dy

me.

con

the

kno

crit

VOL

Ye

WO

ped

ječ

TOI

err

ifil

reg

m

ta

po

yo

n

he,

me

igof

ed

ve m,

ot

a,

I

S, i,

1-

t

t

Cecilia, struck by these reproaches, turned back : but while she hesitated how to answer them, he went on. "You are insensible to my mifery, and impenetrable to my entreaties; a fecret enemy has had power to make me odious in your fight, though for her enmity I can affign no cause, though even her existence was this morning unknown to me! Ever ready to abandon, and most willing to condemn me, you have more confidence in a vague conjecture, than in all you have observed of the whole tenour of my character. Without knowing why, you are disposed to believe me criminal; without deigning to fay wherefore, you are eager to banish me your presence. Yet scarce could a consciousness of guilt itself wound me so forcibly, so keenly, as your sufpecting I am guilty !"

"Again, then" cried Cecilia, " shall I subject myself to a scene of such disgrace and horror? No, never! --- The punishment of my error shall at least secure its reformation. Yet if I merit your reproaches, I deserve not your regard; cease, therefore, to profess any for

me, or make them no more."

"Shew but to them," cried he, "the fmalleft sensibility, shew but for me the most distant concern, and I will try to bear my disappointment without murmuring, and fubmit to your decrees as to those from which there is no appeal: but to wound without deigning even to look at what you destroy, - to shoot at

random

random those arrows that are pointed with poison,—to see them fasten on the heart, and corrode its vital functions, yet look on without compunction, or turn away with cold disdain,—Oh where is the candour I thought lodged in Cecilia! where the justice, the equity, I believed a part of herself!"

"After all that has past," said Cecilia, sensibly touched by his distress, "I expected not these complaints, nor that, from me, any assurances would be wanted; yet, if it will quiet your mind, if it will better reconcile

you to our separation-"

"What on earth can quiet my mind that leads to our separation?—Give to me no condescension with any such view,—preserve your indifference, persevere in your coldness, triumph
still in your power of inspiring those feelings
you can never return,—all, every thing is
more supportable than to talk of our separation!"

"Yet, how," cried the, "parted, torn afunder as we have been, how is it now to be

avoided?"

tuo

"Trust in my honour! Shew me but the considence which I will venture to say I deferve, and then will that union no longer be impeded, which in future, I am certain, will never be repented!"

Good heaven, what a request! faith so

implicit would be frenzy."

uoYe."her jund Endeavouring to Rop her, balled

in C

ful

117

im

OW

of

pre

wh

fid

yo

vi

- II

C

14

"You doubt, then, my integrity? You

Suspect-"

ith

nd th-

old

tht

ui-

ia,

ed

ny

ill

ile

€,

ds

n-

1-

h

38

15

1-

1-

e

e

e

importance, what ought to guide me but my own reason, my own conscience, my own sense of right? Pain me not, therefore, with reproaches, distress me no more with entreaties, when I solemnly declare that no earthly consideration shall ever again make me promise you my hand, while the terror of Mrs. Delvile's displeasure has possession of my heart. And now adieu."

" You give me, then, up?"

"Be patient, I beseech you; and attempt not to follow me; 'tis a step I cannot permit."

"Not follow you? And who has power to prevent me?"

"I have, Sir, if to incur my endless resent-

ment is of any consequence to you."

She then, with an air of determined steadiness, moved on; Mrs. Charlton, affisted by the servants, being already upon the stairs.

fion is it you exact! — May I not even enquire into the dreadful mystery of this morning?"

"Yes, certainly."

"And may I not acquaint you with it,

"I shall not be forry to hear it. Adieu."

She was now half way down the stairs;
when, losing all forbearance, he hastily slew
after her, and endeavouring to stop her, called

out

out, " If you do not hate and detest me,if I am not loathsome and abhorrent to you, O quit me not thus infensibly!-Cecilia! my beloved Cecilia!- speak to me, at least, one word of less severity! Look at me once more, and tell me we part not for-ever!"

Cecilia then turned round, and while a ftarting tear shewed her sympathetic distress, faid, "Why will you thus oppress me with entreaties I ought not to gratify?-Have I not accompanied you to the altar, - and can you

doubt what I have thought of you?"

" Have thought? - Oh, Cecilia! - is it then all over?" and should be to the

SHO

" Pray fuffer me to go quietly, and fear not I shall go too happily! Suppress your own feelings, rather than feek to awaken mine. Alas! there is little occasion! --- Oh Mr. Delvile! were our connexion opposed by -no duty, and repugnant to no friends, were it attended by no impropriety, and carried on with no necessity of disguise, - you would not thus charge me with indifference, you would not suspect me of insensibility, - Oh no! the choice of my heart would then be its glory, and all I now blush to feel, I should openly and with pride acknowledge!"

She then hurried to the chaife, Delvile purfuing her with thanks and bleffings, and gratefully affuring her, as he handed her into it, that he would obey all her injunctions, and not even attempt to fee her, till he could bring

, and endeavouring is Replier, cithed

ing

967

.49

tig

bot

go

flo

ho

go wh

an

un

en

on tif

. 8

CO

te in

th

ro

her some intelligence concerning the morning's transaction.

white state the property of the party of the party

catefolic transferred in the state of the state of

Allow SEM DET TISSES AND THE MAS MOONED ALLOW IN

The chaife then drove off.

ou,

ny

ne

re,

rt-

d,

a-

C-

u

it

Ir

n

chief a CH H y A + Pt and VIII.

A CONSTERNATION

THE journey was melancholy and tedious: Mrs. Charlton, extremely fatigued by the unusual hurry and exercise both of mind and body which she had lately gone through, was obliged to travel very slowly, and to lie upon the road. Cecilia, however, was in no haste to proceed: she was going to no one she wished to see, she was wholly without expectation of meeting with any thing that could give her pleasure. The unfortunate expedition in which she had been engaged, left her now nothing but regret, and only promised her in future forrow and mortification.

Mrs. Charlton, after her return home, still continued ill, and Cecilia, who constantly attended her, had the additional affliction of imputing her indisposition to herself. Every thing she thought conspired to punish the error she had committed; her proceedings were discovered, though her motives were unknown;

the

the Delvile family could not fail to hear of her enterprize, and while they attributed it to her temerity, they would exult in its failure: but chiefly hung upon her mind the unac. countable prohibition of her marriage. Whence that could proceed she was wholly without ability to divine, yet her furmifes were not more fruitless than various. At one moment the imagined it some frolic of Morrice, at another some perfidy of Monckton, and at another an idle and unmeaning trick of some stranger to them all. But none of these suppositions carried with them any air of probability; Morrice, even if he had watched their motions and purfued them to the church, which his inquisitive impertinence made by no means impossible, could yet hardly have had either time or opportunity to engage any woman in so extraordinary an undertaking; Mr. Monckton, however averse to the connection, she considered as a man of too much honour to break it off in a manner so alarming and difgraceful; and mischief so wanton in any stranger, seemed to require a share of unfeeling effrontery, which could fall to the lot of fo few as to make this fuggestion unnatural and incredible.

Sometimes she imagined that Delvile might formerly have been affianced to some woman, who, having accidentally discovered his intentions, took this desperate method of rendering them abortive: but this was a short-lived thought,

and gen firm

con ufel hea dy i

and

eng the was

up De

fto doc exp ter of

po I a

an

and speedily gave way to her esteem for his general character, and her considence in the

firmness of his probity.

All, therefore, was dark and mysterious; conjecture was bassled, and meditation was useless. Her opinions were unfixed, and her heart was miserable; she could only be steady in believing Delvile as unhappy as herself, and only find consolation in believing him, also, as blameless.

Three days passed thus, without incident or intelligence; her time wholly occupied in attending Mrs. Charlton; her thoughts all engrossed upon her own situation: but upon the fourth day she was informed that a lady was in the parlour, who desired to speak

with her.

of

to

e:

C-

ge.

lly

es

ne

r-

n,

k

of

of

d

1,

0

d

She presently went down stairs, — and, upon entering the room, perceived Mrs. Delvile!

Seized with astonishment and fear, she stopt short, and, looking aghast, held by the door, robbed of all power to receive so unexpected and unwelcome a visitor, by an internal sensation of guilt, mingled with a dread of discovery and reproach.

Mrs. Delvile, addressing her with the coldest politeness, said, "I fear I have surprized you; I am forry I had not time to acquaint you of

my intention to wait upon you."

Cecilia then, moving from the door, faintly answered, "I cannot, madam, but be ho-

noured by your notice, whenever you are

pleased to confer it."

They then fat down; Mrs. Delvile preferving an air the most formal and distant, and Cecilia half finking with apprehensive difmay.

After a short and ill-boding silence, "I mean not," faid Mrs. Delvile, " to embarrafs or diftrefs you; I will not, therefore, keep you in suspense of the purport of my visit. I come not to make enquiries, I come not to put your sincerity to any trial, nor to torture your deligacy; I dispense with all explanation, for I have not one doubt to folve: I know what has paffed, I know that my fon loves you."

Not all her fecret alarm, nor all the perturbation of her fears, had taught Cecilia to expect fo direct an attack, nor enabled her to bear the shock of it with any composure: she could not speak, she could not look at Mrs. Delvile; the arose, and walked to the window, without knowing what she was doing.

Here, however, her diffress was not likely to diminish; for the first sight she faw was Fidelle, who barked, and jumped up at the window to lick her hands.

" Good God! Fidelle here!" exclaimed

Mrs. Delvile, amazed.

Cecilia, totally overpowered, covered her glowing face with both her hands, and funk into a chair, and god

Mrs. Delvile for a few minutes was filent; and then, following her, faid, "Imagine not I

me be fo

an

M

th

co

po

aci

yo

YP

an

fre

he th

tio

he ab

re

W ly

he

no

ha

are

re-

nd

ly.

an

if-

in

ne

ur

li-

I

as

r-

(-

0

e

1-

y

Ŝ

e

anı

am making any discovery, nor suspect me of any design to develop your sentiments. That Mortimer could love in vain I never believed; that Mifs Beverley, possessing so much merit, could be blind to it in another, I never thought possible. I mean not, therefore, to solicit any account or explanation, but merely to beg your patience while I talk to you myself, and your permission to speak to you with openness noting make enquires, I came not indignifons

Cecilia, though relieved by this calmness from all apprehension of reproach, found in her manner a coldness that convinced her of the loss of her affection, and in the introduction to her business a solemnity that affored her what she should decree would be unalterable. She uncovered her face to shew her respectful attention, but she could not raise it up, and could not utter a word.

Mrs. Delvile then feated herfelf next her,

and gravely continued her discourse. wol

"Mils Beverley, however little acquainted with the state of our family affairs, can scarcely have been uninformed that a fortune such as hers feems almost all that family can defire; nor can she have failed to observe, that her merit and accomplishments have no where been more felt and admired: the choice therefore of Mortimer she could not doubt would have our fanction, and when she honouredhis proposals with her favour, she might naation balgemi " bia F 2 on woll of cturally

turally conclude the gave happiness and pleafure to all his friends." i mois a dame

Cecilia, superior to accepting a palliation of which the felt herfelf undeferving, now lifted up her head, and forcing herfelf to speak, faid No, madam, I will not deceive you, for I have never been deceived myself: I prefumed not to expect your approbation, -though in missing it I have for ever lost my own!"

" Has Mortimer, then," cried she with eagerness, "been strictly honourable? has he

neither beguiled nor betrayed you?"

" No, madam," faid fhe, blushing, "I

have nothing to reproach him with."

"Then he is indeed my fon!" cried Mrs. Delvile, with emotion; " had he been treacherous to you, while disobedient to us, I had

indisputably renounced him." or booker he

Cecilia, who now feemed the only culprit, felt herself in a state of humiliation not to be borne; she collected, therefore, all her courage, and faid, "I have cleared Mr. Delvile; permit me, madam, now, to fay fomething for myself."

"Certainly; you cannot oblige me more

than by speaking without disguise."

It is not in the hope of regaining your good opinion, - that, I fee, is loft! - but merely " luch as hers could never err

"No, not loft," faid Mrs. Delvile, "but if once it was yet higher, the fault was my own, niow, and that I have any hope to adductice

the

an

be

CO

th

al

A

in indulging an expectation of perfection to which human nature is perhaps unequal."

the contempt I fo much feared is incurred, and though it may be foftened, it can never be removed!

"Speak, then, and with fincerity," she continued, "all you wish me to hear, and then grant me your attention in return to the

purpole of my prefent journey."

ea-

of

ed

r I

ed

in

th

he

I

S.

a-

d

t,

e

1-

3

e

ir

it

"I have little, madam," answered the depressed Cecilia, "to say; you tell me you already know all that has past; I will not, therefore, pretend to take any merit from-revealing it: I will only add, that my consent to this transaction has made me miserable almost from the moment I gave it; that I meant and wished to retract as soon as resection pointed out to me my error, and that circumstances the most perverse, not blindness to propriety, nor stubborness in wrong, led me to make, at last, that satal attempt, of which the recollection, to my last hour, must fill me with regret and shame."

in a fituation where delicacy was so much less requisite than courage, Miss Beverley should feel herself distressed and unhappy. A mind such as hers could never err with impunity; and it is solely from a certainty of her innate sense of right, that I venture to wait upon her now, and that I have any hope to instuence

F 3

her

the

her

ant

con

haf

for

OV

the

gre

tca

OU

te

ych

fu

at

01

le

ber upon whose influence alone our whole family must in future depend. Shall I now proceed, or is there any thing you wish to say first?"

No, madam, nothing."

"Hear me, then, I beg of you, with no predetermination to difregard me, but with an equitable resolution to attend to reason, and a candour that leaves an opening to conviction. Not easy, indeed, is such a task, to a mind pre-occupied with an intention to be guided by the dictates of inclination,—"

"You wrong me, indeed, madam!" interrupted Cecilia, greatly hurt, "my mind harbours no fuch intention, it has no defire but to be guided by duty, it is wretched with a confciousness of having failed in it! I pine, I sicken to recover my own good opinion; I should then no longer feel unworthy of yours; and whether or not I might be able to regain it, I should at least lose this cruel depression that now finks me in your presence!"

"To regain it," faid Mrs. Delvile, "were to exercise but half your power, which at this moment enables you, if such is your wish, to make me think of you more highly than one human being ever thought of another. Do you condescend to hold this worth your while?"

Cecilia started at the question; her heart beat quick with struggling passions; she faw the the facrifice which was to be required, and her pride, her affronted pride, atose high to anticipate the rejection; but the design was combated by her affections, which opposed the indignant rashness, and told her that one hasty speech might separate her from Delvile for ever. When this painful conflict was over, of which Mrs. Delvile patiently waited the issue, she answered, with much hesitation, "To regain your good opinion, madam, greatly, truly as I value it,—is what I now scarcely dare hope."

ole

WC

ay

10

th

n,

1-

0

e

1

"Say not so," cried she, "since, if you hope, you cannot miss it. I purpose to point out to you the means to recover it, and to tell you how greatly I shall think myself your debtor if you refuse not to employ them."

She stopt; but Cecilia hung back; fearful of her own strength, she dared venture at no professions; yet, how either to support, or dispute her compliance, she dreaded to think.

"I come to you, then," Mrs. Delvile solemnly resumed, "in the name of Mr. Delvile, and in the name of our whole family; a family as ancient as it is honourable, as honourable as it is ancient. Consider me as its representative, and hear in me its common voice, common opinion, and common address.

"My fon, the supporter of our house, the fole guardian of its name, and the heir of

know, for the lady of his choice, and fo fondly has fixed upon you his affections, that he is ready to relinquish us all in preference to subduing them. To yourself alone, then, can

im

ne

an

th

1

pa

th

fir

80

on

ar

b

n

we apply, and I come to you-"

Gecilia, whose courage now revived from resentment, "I know what you would say; you come to tell me of your distain; you come to reproach my presumption, and to kill me with your contempt! There is little occasion for such a step; I am depressed, I am self-condemned already; spare me, therefore, this insupportable humiliation, wound me not with your scorn, oppress me not with your supportable humiliation, I attempt no vindication, I acknowledge my own betteress as readily as you can despise it, and nothing but indignity could urge me to defend it!"

not to hurt or offend you, and I am forry if I have appeared to you either arrogant or affuming. The peculiar and perilous fituation of my family has perhaps betrayed me into offensive expressions, and made me guilty myself of an oftentation which in others has often disgusted me. Ill, indeed, can we any of us bear the test of experiment, when tried upon those subjects which call forth our particular propensities. We may strive to be disinterested, we may struggle to be impartial, but self

felf will fill predominate, ftill shew us the imperfection of our natures, and the narrownels of our fouls. Yet acquir me, I beg, of any intentional infolence, and imagine not that in speaking highly of my own family, I mean to depreciate yours: on the contrary, I know it to be respectable; I know, too, that were it the lowest in the kingdom, the first might envy it that it gave birth to fuch adaughter. Mor do on the or smoo vov

"Cecilia, fomewhat foothed by this speech, begged her pardon for having interrupted her, and the proceeded. A use the real was nothing the

we

is

b-

an

ed m

1;

u to

le

n

e, t

r

To your family, then, I affure you, whatever may be the pride of our own, you being its offspring, we would not object. With your merit we are all well acquainted, your character has our highest esteem, and your fortune exceeds even our most fanguine defires. Strange at once and afflicting! that not all these requisites for the satisfaction of prudence, nor all these allurements for the gratification of happiness, can suffice to fulfil or to filence the claims of either! There are yet other demands to which we must attend, demands which ancestry and blood call upon us aloud to ratify! Such claimants are not to be neglected with impunity; they affert their rights with the authority of prescription, they forbid us alike either to bend to inclination, or floop to interest, and from generation to generation their injuries will call out for redo Firequit ed o F 5 guill vem w drefs,

dress, should their noble and long unsulfied name be voluntarily configned to oblivion."

"Cecilia, extremely struck by these words, scarce wondered, since so strong and so established were her opinions, that the obstacle to her marriage, though but one, should be

considered as insuperable.

" Not, therefore, to your name are we averse," the continued, "but simply to our own more partial. To fink that, indeed, in any other, were base and unworthy: -what, then, must be the shock of my disappointment, should Mortimer Delvile, the darling of my hopes, the last survivor of his house, in whose birth I rejoiced as the promise of its support, in whose accomplishments I gloried, as the revival of its luttre, - should be, should my son be the first to abandon it! to give up the name he feemed born to make live, and to cause in effect its utter annihilation! - Oh how should I know my fon when an alien to his family! how bear to think I had cherished in my bosom the betrayer of its dearest interefls, the deftroyer of its very existence!"

Cecilia, scarce more afflicted than offended now hastily answered, "Not for me, madam, shall he commit this crime, not on my account shall he be reprobated by his family! Think of him, therefore, no more, with any reference to me, for I would not be the cause of unworthiness or guilt in him to be mistress of the

universe!"

2100

" Nobly

eye

me

Mi

exc

me

OW

ble

10

for

the

he

fir

W

u

CC

01

11

C

lied

ds,

ta-

cle

be

we

ur

n,

it,

iy fe

y

Nobly said!" cried Mrs. Delvile, her eyes sparkling with joy, and her cheeks glowing with pleasure, "now again do I know Miss Beverley! now again see the refined, the excellent young woman, whose virtues taught me to expect the renunciation even of her own happiness, when found to be incompatible with her duty!"

Cecilia now trembled and turned pale; she fearce knew herself what she had said, but, she found by Mrs. Delvile's construction of her words, they had been regarded as her final relinquishing of her son. She ardently wished to quit the room before she was called upon to confirm the sentence, but she had not courage to make the effort, nor to rise, speak, or move.

"I grieve, indeed," continued Mrs. Delvile, whose coldness and austerity were changed into mildness and compassion, "at the necessity I have been under to draw from you a concurrence so painful; but no other resource was in my power. My influence with Mortimer, whatever it may be, I have not any right to try, without obtaining your previous consent, since I regard him myself as bound to you in honour, and only to be released by your own virtuous desire. I will leave you, however, for my presence, I see, is oppressive to you. Farewell; and when you can forgive me, I think you will."

F 6

vidola "

" I have

Him

30 16 I have nothing, madam," faid Cecilia, coldly, " to forgive; you have only afferred your own dignity, and I have nobody to blame but myself, for having given you occasion."

"Alas," cried Mrs. Delvile, " if worth and nobleness of soul on your part, if esteem and tenderest affection on mine, were all which that dignity which offends you requires, how should I crave the bleffing of fuch a daughter! how rejoice in joining my fon to excellence fo like his own, and enfuring his happiness while I stimulated his virtue!"

Do not talk to me of affection, madam," faid Cecilia, turning away from her, " whatever you had for me is past, even your esteem is gone, -you may pity me, indeed, but your pity is mixed with contempt, and I am not fo abject as to find comfort from exciting it."

" O little," cried Mrs. Delvile, looking at her with the utmost tenderness, "little do you fee the state of my heart, for never have you appeared to me fo worthy as at this moment! In tearing you from my fon, I partake all the wtetchedness I give, but your own sense of duty must something plead for the strictness with which I act up to mine."

She then moved towards the door.

" Is your carriage, madam," faid Cecilia, Aruggling to disguise her inward anguish under an appearance of fullenness, "in waita forgod their way down her cheeks, " "figatell vase letomark tar drive most you keard a Mrs.

61

01

C

£

ol

lia,

ted

me

rth

em

ow r!

fo ile

it-

m

ur

at

u

u

Mrs. Delvile then came back, and holding out her hand, while her eyes glistened with tears, said, "To part from you thus frigidly, while my heart so warmly admires you, is almost more than I can endure. Oh, gentlest Cecilia! condemn not a mother who is impelled to this severity, who performing what she holds to be her duty, thinks the office her bitterest missortune, who foresees in the rage of her husband, and the resistance of her son, all the misery of domestic contention, and who can only secure the honour of her family by destroying its peace!—You will not, then, give me your hand?—"

Cecilia, who had affected not to see that the waited for it, now coldly put it out, distantly courtesying, and seeking to preserve her steadiness by avoiding to speak. Mrs. Delvile took it, and as she repeated her adieu, affectionately pressed it to her lips; Cecilia, starting, and breathing short, from encreasing yet smothered agitation, called out, "Why, why this condescension? — pray, — I entreat you, madam!—"

"Heaven bless you, my love!" said Mrs. Delvile, dropping a tear upon the hand she still held, "heaven bless you, and restore the tranquillity you so nobly deserve!"

to repress any longer the tears which now forced their way down her cheeks, "why will you break my heart with this kindness! why will

will you fill compel me to love, - when now

Lalmost wish to hate you! -- "

kiffing from her cheeks the tears that watered them, "hate me not, sweetest Cecilia, though in wounding your gentle bosom, I am almost detestable to myself. Even the cruel scene which awaits me with my son will not more deeply afficit me. But adieu,— I must now prepare son him!"

She then left the room: but Cecilia, whose pride had no power to resist this tenderness, ran hastily after her, saying, "Shall I not see you

again, madam?" vistagratis reast sent Rabilla

"You shall yourself decide," answered she; if my coming will not give you more pain than pleasure, I will wait upon you whenever

you pleafe."

- Cecilia sighed and paused; she knew not what to desire, yet rather wished any thing to be done, than quietly to sit down to uninter-

rupted reflection.

"Shall I postpone quitting this place," continued Mrs. Delvile, "till to-morrow morning, and will you admit me this afternoon, should I call upon you again?"

"I should be forry," faid she, still hesitating,

to detain you, A Woled saw namelines a mat

1111911

"You will rejoice me," cried Mrs. Delvile,

And the then went into her carriage.

vayo telebaldaches rais rais mend Gecilia,

. 40

an

Cri

th

th

re

its

hu

fa

fh cl

fi

Cecilia, unfitted to attend her old friend. and unequal to the talk of explaining to her the cruel feene in which the had just been engaged, then haftened to her own apartment. Her hitherto stiffed emotions broke forth in tears and repinings: her fate was finally determined, and its determination was not more unhappy than humiliating; she was openly rejected by the family whole alliance she was known to wish: she was compelled to refuse the man of her choice, though fatisfied his affections were her own. A misery fo peculiar she found hard to support, and almost bursting with conflicting passions, her heart alternately swelled from offended pride, and funk from disappointed tendernefs. who keep wis to help we then be you list. than sploof the lively hate upon my sheenere?"

d

THE A P. SAN LANGE

eliment, enterminant o manchemin diete. My

CECILIA was still in this tempestuous state, when a message was brought her that a gentleman was below stairs, who begged to have the honour of seeing her. She concluded he was Delvile, and the thought of meeting him merely to communicate what must so bitterly afflict him, redoubled her distress.

tress, and the went down in an agony of per-

Ih

fro

ma

VO

WI

ab

He mer her at the door, where, before he could speak, "Mr. Delvile," she cried, in a hurrying manner, "why will you come? Why will you thus insist upon seeing me, in desiance of every obstacle, and in contempt of

my prohibition?"

"Good heavens," cried he, amazed, "whence this reproach? Did you not permit me to wait upon you with the refult of my enquiries? Had I not your confent — but why do you look thus diffurbed? — You eyes are red, — you have been weeping. — Oh, my Cecilia! have I any share in your forrow? — Those tears, which never flow weakly, tell me, have they—has one of them been shed upon my account?"

"And what," cried she, "has been the refult of your enquiries? — Speak quick, for I wish to know,—and in another instant I must

wife why flow those tests which ag senog be

How strange," cried the astonished Delvile, "is this language! how strange are these looks! What new has come to pass? Has any fresh calamity happened? Is there yet some evil which I do not expect?"

"Why will you not answer first?" cried the; "when I have spoken, you will perhaps

be lefs willing." Landstoland and this

What dreadful blow awaits me? For what horror are you preparing me? — That which I have

I have just experienced, and which tore you from me even at the foot of the altar, still remains inexplicable, still continues to be involved in darkness and mystery; for the wretch who separated us I have never been able to discover." or fried auda floy like vdW

"Have you procured, then, no intelli-

gence?"

have.

he

a

6 3

in

of

ce

it

u

e

"No, none; though fince we parted I have this reproach ? D.

never rested a moment."

" Make, then, no further enquiry, for now all explanation would be uselets. That we were parted, we know, though wby we cannot tell: but that again we shall ever meet -"

She stopt; her streaming eyes cast upwards,

and a deep figh burfting from her heart.

"Oh what," cried Delvile, endeavouring to take her hand, which she hastily withdrew from him, " what does this mean? lovelieft, dearest Cecilia, my betrothed, my affianced wife! why flow those tears which agony only · can wring from you? - Why refule me that hand which so lately was the pledge of your faith ? Am I not the same Delvile to whom so few days fince you gave it? Why will you not open to him your heart? Why thus distrust his honour, and repulse his tenderness? Oh why, giving him such exquisite misery, refuse him the smallest consolation?"

"What consolation," cried the weeping Cecilia, " can I give?" Alas! it is not, perhaps, you who most want it!-"

Here

Here the door was opened by one of the Miss Charltons, who came into the room with a message from her grand-mother, requesting to see Cecilia. Cecilia, ashamed of being thus surprised with Delvile, and in tears, waited not either to make any excuse to him, or any answer to Miss Charlton, but instantly hurried out of the room; — not, however, to her old friend, whom now less than ever she could meet, but to her own apartment, where a very short indulgence of grief was succeeded by the severest examination of her own conduct.

A retrospection of this sort rarely brings much subject of exultation, when made with the rigid sincerity of secret impartiality: so much stronger is our reason than our virtue, so much higher our sense of duty than our performance!

All she had done she now repented, all she had said she disapproved; her conduct, seldom equal to her notions of right, was now infinitely below them, and the reproaches of her judgment made her forget for a while the afflictions which had missed it.

The forrow to which she had openly given way in the presence of Delvile, though their total separation but the moment before had been finally decreed, she considered as a weak effusion of tenderness, injurious to delicacy, and censurable by propriety. "His power over my heart," cried she, "it were now, indeed, too late to conceal, but his power over

my

my

not

reni

the

inv

reg

hin

the

ith

ng

us

ed

ny

ed

ld

ld

ry

e

5

h

o

my understanding it is time to cancel. I am not to be his,—my own voice has ratified the renunciation, and fince I made it to his mother, it must never, without her consent, be invalidated. Honour, therefore, to her, and regard for myself, equally command me to fly him, till I cease to be thus affected by his fight."

When Delvile, therefore, sent up an entreaty that he might be again admitted into her presence, she returned for answer that she was not well, and could not see any body.

He then left the house, and in a few minutes she received the following note from him.

To Mis Beverley.

YOU drive me from you, Cecilia, tortured with suspense, and distracted with apprehension, — you drive me from you, certain of my misery, yet leaving me to bear it as I may! I would call you unseeling, but that I saw you were unhappy; I would reproach you with tyranny, but that your eyes when you quitted me were swoln with weeping! I go, therefore, I obey the harsh mandate, since my absence is your desire, and I will shut myself up at Biddush's till I receive your commands. Yet distain not to restect that every instant will seem endless, while Cecilia must appear to me unjust,

I have the honour

unjust, or wound my very soul by the recollection of her in forrow.

MORTIMER DELVILE.

rega

give

TECE

to t

316

silia

100

CO

TO fe

VE

The mixture of fondness and resentment with which this letter was dictated, marked fo strongly the sufferings and disordered state of the writer, that all the foftness of Cecilia returned when she perused it, and left her not a wish but to lessen his inquietude, by affurances of unalterable regard; yet she determined not to trust herself in his fight, certain they could only meet to grieve over each other, and conscious that a participation of sorrow would but prove a reciprocation of tenderness. Calling, therefore, upon her duty to refift her inclination, she resolved to commit the whole affair to the will of Mrs. Delvile, to whom, though under no promise, she now considered herself responsible. Desirous, however, to shorten the period of Delvile's uncertainty, she would not wait till the time she had appointed to fee his mother, but wrote the following note to haften their meeting, and salw 2000 100

and that duty was not pour To the Hon. Mrs. Delvile.

of her vifice and while doubtful

O.S

the had, indeed, been auftere, mabail ... Your fon is now at Bury; shall I acquaint him of your arrival? or will you announce it yourfelf? Inform me of your defire, and I will endeavour to fulfil it. As my own agent I wollet or saw doldw weivicing sregard regard myself no longer; if, as yours, I can give pleasure, or be of service, I shall gladly receive your commands. I have the honour to be,

halam, Madam,

ol-

E.

nt

ed

te

ia

ot

rr-

in

F,

W

s.

1

lo firongly medical flate of the condend state of the control of t

CECILIA BEVERLEY.

When she had sent off this letter, her heart was more at ease, because reconciled with her conscience: she had sacrificed the son, she had resigned herself to the mother; it now only remained to heal her wounded pride, by suffering the facrifice with dignity, and to recover her tranquillity in virtue, by making the resignation without repining.

Her reflections, too, growing clearer as the mift of passion was dispersed, she recollected with confusion her cold and sullen behaviour to Mrs. Delvile. That lady had but done what she had believed was her duty, and that duty was no more than she had been taught to expect from her. In the beginning of her visit, and while doubtful of its success, she had, indeed, been austere, but the moment victory appeared in view, she became tender, affectionate, and gentle. Her justice, therefore, condemned the resentment to which she had given way, and she fortisted her mind for the interview which was to follow, by

an earnest desire to make reparation both to Mrs. Delvile and herself for that which was

her

ing

ie (

pre

to

are

10

-13

cili

be

pet

-13

Mi

by

fuf

vei

im

fhe

no

to

ful

rei

m

in

de

gr

ra

pr

past.

In this resolution she was not a little strengthened, by seriously considering with herself the great abatement to all her possible happiness, which must have been made by the humiliating circumstance of forcing herself into a family which held all connection with her as disgraceful. She desired not to be the wife even of Delvile upon such terms, for the more she esteemed and admired him, the more anxious she became for his honour, and the less could she endure being regarded herself as the occasion of its diminution.

Now, therefore, her plan of conduct settled, with calmer spirits, though a heavy heart, she attended upon Mrs. Charlton; but searing to lose the steadiness she had just acquired before it should be called upon, if she trusted herself to relate the decision which had been made, she belought her for the present to dispense with the account, and then forced herself into conversation upon less interesting subjects.

This prudence had its proper effect, and with tolerable tranquillity she heard Mrs. Delvile again announced, and waited upon her in the parlour with an air of composure.

Not so did Mrs. Delvile receive her; she was all eagerness and emotion; she slew to her

6

to

las'

tle

th

by

er-

ot

70

e

ts

.

У.

her the moment she appeared, and throwing her arms around her, warmly exclaimed, "Oh, charming girl! Saver of our family! preserver of our honour! How poor are words to express my admiration? how inadequate are thanks in return for such obligations as I owe you!"

"You owe me none, madam," faid Cecilia, suppressing a sigh; "on my side will be all the obligation, if you can pardon the petulance of my behaviour this morning."

" Call not by fo harsh a name," answered Mrs. Delvile, "the keenness of a sensibility by which you have yourfelf alone been the sufferer. You have had a trial the most severe, and however able to fustain, it was impossible you should not feel it. That you should give up any man whose friends solicit not your alliance, your mind is too delicate to make wonderful; but your generofity in fubmitting, unasked, the arrangement of that relignation to those for whose interest it is made, and your high fense of honour in holding yourlelf accountable to me, though under no tie, and bound by no promise, mark a greatness of mind which calls for reverence rather than thanks, and which I never can praise half so much as I admire."

Cecilia, who received this applause but as a confirmation of her rejection, thanked her only by courtefying; and Mrs. Delvile, having feated herself next her, continued her speech.

"My fon, you have the goodness to tell

me, is here - have you feen him?"

"Yes, madam," answered she, blushing, but hardly for a moment."

" And he knows not of my arrival?"

" No, — I believe he certainly does not.

"Sad, then, is the trial which awaits him, and heavy for me the office I must perform. Do you expect to see him again?"

"No, - yes, - perhaps - indeed I

hardly"-

She stammered, and Mrs. Delvile, taking her hand, faid, "Tell me, Miss Beverley, why should you see him again?"

Cecilia was thunderstruck by this question, and, colouring yet more deeply, looked down,

but could not answer.

"Confider," continued Mrs. Delvile, "the purpose of any further meeting; your union is impossible, you have nobly consented to relinquish all thoughts of it: why then tear your own heart, and torture his, by an intercourse which seems nothing but an ill-judged invitation to fruitless and unavailing forrow?"

Cecilia was still silent; the truth of the expostulation her reason acknowledged, but to assent to its consequence her whole heart refused.

" The

ma

an

lar

fol

m

wi

rat

gi

ca

fac

to.

pl

th

ha

tre

W

ju

. te

m

he

tic

pr

no

W

W

pe

"The ungenerous triumph of little female vanity," faid Mrs. Delvile, " is far, I am fure, from your mind, of which the enlargement and liberality will rather find confolation from lessening than from embittering his sufferings. Speak to me, then, and tell me, honestly, judiciously, candidly tell me,—will it not be wifer and more right, to avoid rather than seek an object which can only give birth to regret? an interview which can excite no sensations but of misery and sadness?"

Cecilia then turned pale, she endeavoured to speak, but could not; she wished to comply,—yet to think she had seen him for the last time, to remember how abruptly she had parted from him, and to fear she had treated him unkindly;—these were obstacles which opposed her concurrence, though both judgment and propriety demanded it.

"Can you, then," said Mrs. Delvile, after a pause, "can you wish to see Mortimer merely to behold his grief? Can you desire he should see you, only to sharpen his afflic-

tion at your loss?"

her

ell

ıg,

m,

m.

I

ng

n,

n,

10

n

to

ar

1-

g

e

t

e

"O no!" cried Cecilia, to whom this reproof restored speech and resolution, "I am not so despicable, I am not, I hope, so unworthy!—I will be ruled by you wholly; I will commit to you every thing;—yet once, perhaps,—no more!——

Vol. IV. G "Ah,

"Ah, my dear Miss Beverley! to meet confessedly for once, -what were that but planting a dagger in the heart of Mortimer? What were it but infusing poison into your own ?"

3

fo

gr

yo

Wa

UT

is DOS

lie

ali

2

m

fo

Bi

fe

da YC

m

gr

ne

it

m

up

fee

W

in

up

its

" If you think so, madam," said she, "I had better-I will certainly-" she sighed,

stammered, and stopt.

"Hear me," cried Mrs. Delvile, " and rather let me try to convince than perfuade you. Were there any possibility, by argument, by reflection, or even by accident, to remove the obstacles to our connection, then would it be well to meet, for then might difcuffion turn to account, and an interchange of sentiments be productive of some happy

She hesitated, and Cecilia, shocked and ashamed, turned away her face, and cried " I know, madam, what you would fay,-

here all is over! and therefore-"

"Yet suffer me," interrupted she, " to be explicit, fince we speak upon this matter now for the last time, Here, then, I say, where not one doubt remains, where ALL is finally, though not happily decided, what can an interview produce? Mischief of every sort, pain, horror, and repining! To Mortimer you may think it would be kind, and grant it to his prayers, as an alleviation of his mifery; miltaken notion! nothing could fo greatly augment it. All his passions would be raised, all

foul would be torn with referement and regret, and force, only, would part him from you, when previously he knew that parting was to be eternal. To yourself—"

"Talk not, madam, of me," cried the unhappy Cecilia, " what you say of your son

is sufficient, and I will yield-"

eet

out

1 ?

our

4 T

ed,

nd

de

u-

to

en

if-

ge

ру

nd

ed

to

er

15

an

t,

u

to

ly

d,

11

Yet hear me," proceeded she, "and believe me not so unjust as to consider him alone; you, also, would be an equal, though a lefs stormy sufferer. You fancy, at this moment, that once more to meet him would foothe your uneafiness, and that to take of him a farewel, would foften the pain of the separation: how false such reasoning! how dangerous fuch confolation! acquainted ere you meet that you were to meet him no more, your heart would be all softness and grief, and at the very moment when tenderness should be banished from your intercourse, it would bear down all opposition of judgment, spirit, and dignity: you would hang upon every word, because every word would feem the last, every look, every expression would be rivetted in your memory, and his image in this parting distress would be painted upon your mind, in colours that would eat into its peace, and perhaps never be erafed."

Enough, enough," faid Cecilia, " I will

not fee him, - I will not even defire it!"

what I have faid true, or only terrifying?"

WI

m

bu

no

m

n

21

C

e

b

d)

t

8

"Both, both! I believe, indeed, the conflict would have overpowered me. — I fee you are right,—and I thank you, madam, for faving me from a fcene I might fo cruelly have rued."

"Oh, daughter of my mind!" cried Mrs. Delvile, rifing and embracing her, "noble, generous, yet gentle Cecilia! what tie, what connection, could make you more dear to me? Who is there like you? Who half so excellent? So open to reason, so ingenuous in error! so rational! so just! so feeling, yet so wise!"

"You are very good," faid Cecilia, with a forced ferenity, " and I am thankful that your resentment for the past obstructs not

your lenity for the present."

Alas, my love, how shall I refent the past, when I ought myself to have foreseen this calamity! and I should have foreseen it, had I not been informed you were engaged, and upon your engagement built our security. Else had I been more alarmed, for my own admiration would have bid me look forward to my son's. You were just, indeed, the woman he had least chance to resist, you were precisely the character to seize his very soul. To a softness the most fatally alluring, you join a dignity which rescues from their own contempt even the most humble of your admirers.

Is

on-

fee

m, lly

rs. le,

at

to

us

et

th

at

ot

ie

n t,

7.

n

d

e

n

mirers. You feem born to have all the world wish your exaltation, and no part of it murmur at your superiority. Were any obstacle but this insuperable one in the way, should nobles, nay, should princes offer their daughters to my election, I would reject without murmuring the most magnificent proposals, and take in triumph to my heart my son's nobler choice!"

o me thus!— speak not such flattering words!—ah, rather scorn and upbraid me, tell me you despise my character, my family and my connections,—load, load me with contempt, but do not thus torture me with approbation!"

awakened those emotions you so wisely seek to subdue. May my son but emulate your example, and my pride in his virtue shall be the solace of my affliction for his mistor-tunes."

She then tenderly embraced her, and ab-

Cecilia had now acted her part, and acted it to her own fatisfaction; but the curtain dropt when Mrs. Delvile left the house, nature resumed her rights, and the sorrow of her heart was no longer disguised or repressed. Some faint ray of hope had till now broke through the gloomiest cloud of her mifery, and secretly stattered her that its dispersion

tha

was

to t

The

too

mo

fof

of

it

dif

fin

W

ho

hi

he

gi

nk

et

u

persion was possible, though distant; but that ray was extinct, that hope was no more; she had solemnly promised to banish Delvile her sight, and his mother had absolutely declared that even the subject had been discussed for the last time.

Mrs. Charlton, impatient of some explanation of the morning's transactions, soon sent again to beg Cecilia would come to her. Cecilia reluctantly obeyed, for she feared encreasing her indisposition by the intelligence she had to communicate; she struggled, therefore, to appear to her with tolerable calmness, and in briefly relating what had passed, forebore to mingle with the narrative her own feelings and unhappiness.

Mrs. Charlton heard the account with the utmost concern; she accused Mrs. Delvile of severity, and even of cruelty; she lamented the strange accident by which the marriage ceremony had been stopt, and regretted that it had not again been begun, as the only means to have rendered inessectual the present

TOURSE TON STATE OF

tatal interpolition.

But the grief of Cecilia, however violent, induced her not to join in this regret: she mourned only the obstacle which had occasioned the separation, and not the incident which had merely interrupted the ceremony: convinced, by the conversations in which she had just been engaged, of Mrs. Delvile's inflexibility, she rather rejected than repined that

that she had put it to no nearer trial: forrow was all she felt; for her mind was too liberal to harbour resentment against a conduct which she saw was dictated by a sense of right, and too ductile and too affectionate to remain unmoved by the personal kindness which had softened the rejection, and the many marks of esteem and regard which had shewn her it was lamented, though considered as in-

dispensable.

nat

he

ed ed

or

a-

on to

ne

17-

7-

le

d

e

e

e

t

How and by whom this affair had been betrayed to Mrs. Delvile she knew not; but the discovery was nothing less than surprising, since, by various unfortunate accidents, it was known to so many, and since, in the horror and confusion of the mysterious prohibition to the marriage, neither Delvile nor herself had thought of even attempting to give any caution to the witnesses of that scene, not to make it known: an attempt, however, which must almost necessarily have been unavailing, as the the incident was too extraordinary and too singular to have any chance of suppression.

During this conversation, one of the servants came to inform Cecilia, that a man was below to enquire if there was no answer to the note he had brought in the fore-

mipled the cereminoon

Cecilia, greatly distressed, knew not upon what to resolve; that the patience of Delvile should be exhausted, she did not, indeed,

WO

bu

CO

111

Y

do

liv

pr

D

hi

pr

hi

a

k

cl

wonder, and to relieve his anxiety was now almost her only wish; she would therefore instantly have written to him, confessed her sympathy in his sufferings, and besought him to endure with fortitude an evil which was no longer to be withstood: but she was uncertain whether he was yet acquainted with the journey of his mother to Bury, and having agreed to commit to her the whole management of the affair, she feared it would be dishonourable to take any step in it without her concurrence. She returned, therefore, a message that she had yet no answer ready.

In a very few minutes Delvile called himfelf, and fent up an earnest request for per-

mission to see her.

Here, at least, she had no perplexity; an interview she had given her positive word to resuse, and therefore, without a moment's hesitation, she bid the servant inform him she was particularly engaged, and sorry it was not in her power to see any company.

In the greatest perturbation he left the house, and immediately wrote to her the fol-

lowing lines.

To Miss BEVERLEY.

I entreat you to see me! if only for an instant, I entreat, I implore you to see me! Mrs. Charlton may be present—all the world,

world, if you wish it, may be present,but deny me not admission, I supplicate, I conjuré you!

I will call in an hour; in that time you may have finished your present engagement. I will otherwise wait longer, and call again. You will not, I think, turn me from your door, and, till I have feen you, I can only live in its vicinity.

M.D.

The man who brought this note, waited

not for any answer.

allo painteed and

W

re

er

ht

ch

as d

y,

le: d

> Cecilia read it in an agony of mind inexprestible: she saw, by its style, how much Delvile was irritated, and her knowledge of his temper made her certain his irritation proceeded from believing himself ill-used. She ardently wished to appeale and to quiet him, and regretted the necessity of appearing obdurate and unfeeling, even more, at that moment, than the separation itself. a mind priding in its purity, and animated in its affections, few sensations can excite keener misery, than those by which an apprehension is raised of being thought worthless or ungrateful by the objects of our chosen regard. To be deprived of their fociety is less bitter, to be robbed of our own tranquillity by any other means, is lefs afflicting. blow d

G 5

Yet

Yet to this it was necessary to submit, or incur the only penalty which, to fuch a mind. would be more fevere, felf-reproach: she had promised to be governed by Mrs. Delvile; she had nothing, therefore, to do but

obey her.

Yet to turn, as he expressed himself, from the door, a man who, but for an incident the most incomprehensible, would now have been fole mafter of herself and her actions, seemed fo unkind and fo tyrannical, that she could not endure to be within hearing of his repulse: she begged, therefore, the use of Mrs. Charlton's carriage, and determined to make a visit to Mrs. Harrel till Delvile and his mother had wholly quitted Bury. She was not, indeed, quite satisfied in going to the house of Mr. Arnott, but she had no time to weigh objections, and knew not any other place to which still greater might not be started.

She wrote a short letter to Mrs. Delvile, acquainting her with her purpose, and its reason, and repeating her assurances, that she would be guided by her implicitly; and then, embracing Mrs. Charlton, whom she left to the care of her grand-daughters, the got into a chaife, accompanied only by her maid, and one man and horse, and ordered the postillion

shipped any technical engine septembers, and out there as a grand to the a terrape through the

1

to drive to Mr. Arnott's.

10

bi

od

30

CE

th

tl

or

d,

el-

ut

m

n

d

d

Cecilia

BOOK VIII.

mour the colvingentity which, mediated a mind.

would be more feveres remidenabled unthe

had premied, totale education infrantele

Yes to those as expressed wither before the she at the A. H. a Debent the snoot accompanies being a should be to be at houndard being the sound as the soundard being the soundard being

lote matter of La Da Tro D A Cherto esquied to unkind and its relicould

THE evening was already far advanced, and before the arrived at the end of her httle journey it was quite dark. When they came within a mile of Mr. Arnott's house, the postillion, in turning too suddenly from the turnpike to the cross-road, overfet the carriage. The accident, however, occasioned no other mischief than delaying their proceeding, and Cecilia and her maid were helped out of the chaife unhurt. The servants, affis-· ted by a man who was walking upon the road, began lifting it up; and Cecilia, too buly within to be attentive to what paffed without, difregarded what went forward, till she heard her footman call for help. She then hastily advanced to enquire what was the matter, and found that the passenger who had lent his aid, had, by working in the dark, unfortunately flipped his foot under one of the wheels, and so much hurt it, that without great pain he could not put it to the ground.

ROOK

Cecilia immediately defired that the sufferer might be carried to his own home in the chaife, while she and the maid walked on to Mr. Arnott's, attended by her servant on horseback.

This little incident proved of fingular fervice to her upon first entering the house; Mrs. Harrel was at supper with her brother, and hearing the voice of Cecilia in the hall, haftened with the extremest surprise to enquire what had occasioned so late a visit; followed by Mr. Arnott, whose amazement was accompanied with a thousand other sensations too powerful for speech. Cecilia, unprepared with any excuse, instantly related the adventure she had met with on the road, which quieted their curiofity, by turning their attention to her personal safety. They ordered a room to be prepared for her, entreated her to go to rest with all speed, and postpone any further account till the next day. With this request she most gladly complied, happy to be spared the embarrassment of enquiry, and rejoiced to be relieved from the fatigue of conversation.

Her night was restless and miserable: to know how Delvile would bear her slight was never a moment from her thoughts, and to hear whether he would obey or oppose his mother was her incessant wish. She was fixt, however, to be faithful in resusing to see him,

and

to

te

la

C

and at least to suffer nothing new from her

own enterprise or fault.

er

he to_

on

ar

r, I,

d

0

Early in the morning Mrs. Harrel came to see her. She was eager to learn why, after invitations repeatedly refused, she was thus suddenly arrived without any; and she was still more eager to talk of hersels, and relate the weary life she led, thus shut up in the country, and confined to the society of her brother.

Cecilia evaded giving any immediate answer to her questions, and Mrs. Harrel, happy in an opportunity to rehearse her own complaints, foon forgot that she had asked any, and, in a very short time, was perfectly, though imperceptibly, contented to be herself the only sub-

ject upon which they converfed.

But not such was the selfishness of Mr. Arnott; and Cecilia, when she went down to breakfast, perceived with the utmost concern that he had passed a night as sleepless as her own. A visit so sudden, so unexpected, and so unaccountable, from an object that no discouragement could make him think of with indifference, had been a subject to him of conjecture and wonder that had revived all the hopes and fears which had lately, though still unextinguished, lain dormant. The enquiries however, which his sister had given up, he ventured not to renew, and thought himself but too happy in her presence, whatever might be the cause of her visit.

He perceived, however, immediately, the sadness that hung upon her mind, and his own was redoubled by the sight: Mrs. Harrel, also, saw that she looked ill, but attributed it to the fatigue and fright of the preceding evening, well knowing that a similar accident would have made her ill herself, or

fancy that she was fo.

During breakfast, Cecilia sent for the postillion, to enquire of him how the man had fared, whose good-natured assistance in their distress had been so unfortunate to himself. He answered that he had turned out to be a day-labourer, who lived about half a mile off. And then, partly to gratify her own humanity, and partly to find any other employment for herself and friends than uninteresting conversation, she proposed that they should all walk to the poor man's habitation, and offer him some amends for the injury he had received. This was readily assented to, and the postillion directed them whither to go.

The place was a cottage, fituated upon a common; they entered it without ceremony, and found a clean looking woman at work.

- Cecilia enquired for her husband, and was

told that he was gone out to day-labour.

"I am very glad to hear it," returned she;
"I hope then he has got the better of the ac-

cident he met with last night?"

"It was not him, madam," faid the woman, " met with the accident, it was John; there he is, working in the garden."

To

91

an

-191

YO

th

av

ey

gı

To the garden they all went, and faw him upon the ground, weeding.

13

r-

j_

2-

ır

7

The moment they approached he arose, and, without speaking, began to limp, for he could hardly walk, away.

"I am forry, master," said Cecilia, "that you are so much hurt. Have you had any thing put to your foot?"

The man made no answer, but still turned away from her; a glance, however, of his eye, which the next instant he fixed upon the ground, startled her; she moved round to look at him again,—and perceived Mr. Belsield!

"Good God!" the exclaimed; but seeing him still retreat, she recollected in a moment how little he would be obliged to her for
betraying him, and, suffering him to go on,
turned back to her party, and led the way
again into the house.

As foon as the first emotion of her surprise was over, she enquired how long John had belonged to this cottage, and what was his way of life.

The woman answered he had only been with them a week, and went out to day-labour with her husband.

Cecilia then, finding their stay kept himfrom his employment, and willing to save him the distress of being seen by Mr. Arnott or Mrs. Harrel, proposed their returning home. She grieved most sincerely at beholding in so melancholy an occupation a young

man

you

con

Ara

fiai

go

my

net

va

ing G

m

de

th

th

ra

m

n

man of such talents and abilities; she wished much to affist him, and began considering by what means it might be done, when, as they were walking from the cottage, a voice at some distance called out, "Madam! Miss Beverley!" and, looking round, to her utter amazement she saw Belsield endeavouring to follow her.

She instantly stopt, and he advanced, his hat in his hand, and his whole air indicating

he fought not to be difguifed.

Surprised at this sudden change of behaviour, she then stept forward to meet him, accompanied by her friends: but when they came up to each other, she checked her desire of speaking, to leave him fully at liberty to make

himself known, or keep concealed.

He bowed with a look of affumed gaiety and ease, but the deep scarlet that tinged his whole face manifested his internal confusion; and in a voice that attempted to found lively, though its tremulous accents betrayed uneafiness and diffress, he exclaimed, with a forced smile, "Is it possible Miss Beverley can deign to notice a poor miserable day-labourer such as I am? how will she be justified in the beau monde, when even the fight of fuch a wretch ought to fill her with horror? Henceforth let hysterics be blown to the winds, and let nerves be discarded from the female vocabulary, fince a lady fo young and fair can stand this shock without hartshorn or fainting!" Iam

your spirits so good; yet my own, I must confess, are not raised by seeing you in this

frange fituation."

(Lame)

ed

by

ey

at

fs

er

0

S

"My spirits!" cried he, with an air of defiance, " never were they better, never fo good as at this moment. Strange as feems my situation, it is all that I wish; I have. found out, at last, the true secret of happiness! that secret which so long I pursued in vain, but which always eluded my grasp, till the instant of despair arrived, when, slackening my pace, I gave it up as a phantom. Go from me, I cried, I will be cheated no more! thou airy bubble! thou fleeting fhadow! I will live no longer in thy fight, fince thy beams dazzle without warming me! Mankind feems only composed as matter for thy experiments, and I will quit the whole, race, that thy delusions may be presented to me no more!"

This romantic flight, which startled even Cecilia, though acquainted with his character, gave to Mrs. Harrel and Mr. Arnott the utmost surprise; his appearance, and the account they had just heard of him, having by no means prepared them for such sentiments or such language.

Is then this great secret of happines," said Cecilia, "nothing, at last, but total seclusion from the world?"

Beitshouth while the love to Se Nos

"No, madam," answered he, "it is la-

fha

and

fen

of wit

blu

tui

me vil

wi

an

at

20

bour with independence." The beloable

Cecilia now wished much to ask some explanation of his affairs, but was doubtful whether he would gratify her before Mrs. Harrel and Mr. Arnott, and hurt to keep him standing, though he leant upon a stick; she told him, therefore, she would at present detain him no longer, but endeavour again to see him before she quitted her friends.

Mr. Arnott then interfered, and desired his sister would entreat Miss Beverley to invite

whom fhe pleased to his house.

Cecilia thanked him, and instantly asked Belfield to call upon her in the asternoon.

No, madam, no," cried he, "I have done with visits and society! I will not so soon break through a system with much difficulty formed, when all my future tranquillity depends upon adhering to it. The worth-lessiness of mankind has disgusted me with the world, and my resolution in quitting it shall be immoveable as its baseness."

I must not venture, then," faid Cecilia,

" to engate as sommer or subme Night

"Enquire, madam," interrupted he with quickness, "what you please: there is nothing I will not answer to you,—to this lady, to this gentleman, to any and to every body.—What can I wish to conceal, where I have nothing to gain or to lose? When first, indeed, I saw you, I involuntarily shrunk; a weak shame

shame for a moment seized me, I selt sallen and debased, and I wished to avoid you; but a little recollection brought me back to my senses. And where, cried I, is the disgrace of exercising for my subsistence the strength with which I am endued? and why should I blush to lead the life which uncorrupted Nature first prescribed to man?"

"Well, then," said Cecilia, more and more interested to hear him, " if you will not visit us, will you at least permit us to return with you to some place where you can be

feated?

a-

K-

e-

r-

n

e

0

S

e

1

"I will with pleasure," cried he, " go to any place where you may be seated yourselves; but for me, I have ceased to regard accommodation or inconvenience."

They then all went back to the cottage, which was now empty, the woman being out

at work.

lachers!

Will you then, Sir," faid Cecilia, "give me leave to enquire whether Lord Vannelt is acquainted with your retirement, and if it will not much surprise and disappoint him?"

"Lord Vannelt," cried he, haughtily, "has no right to be surprised. I would have quitted bis house, if no other, not even this cottage,

had a roof to afford me shelter!"

"I am forry, indeed, to hear it," faid Cecilia; "I had hoped he would have known your value, and merited your regard."

... co III-

"Ill-usage," answered he, " is as hard to relate as to be endured. There is commonly fomething pitiful in a complaint; and though oppression in a general sense provokes the wrath of mankind, the investigation of its minuter circumstances excites nothing but derifion. Those who give the offence, by the worthy few may be hated, but those who receive it, by the world at large will be despised. Conscious of this, I disdained making any appeal; myself the only sufferer, I had a right to be the only judge, and, shaking off the base trammels of interest and subjection, I quitted the house in silent indignation, not choosing to remonstrate, where I defired not to be reconciled."

"And was there no mode of life," faid Cecilia, " to adopt, but living with Lord Van-

nelt, or giving up the whole world?"

"I weighed every thing maturely," anfwered he, "before I made my determination, and I found it so much the most eligible, that I am certain I can never repent it.
I had friends who would with pleasure have
presented me to some other nobleman; but
my whole heart revolted against leading that
kind of life, and I would not, therefore, idly
rove from one great man to another, adding
ill-will to disgrace, and pursuing hope in desiance of common sense; no; when I quitted
Lord Vannelt, I resolved to give up patronage
for ever."

wh

ma

din

arn fat

act

bu

fue

thi

wh

VO

pe

fu de

P

what next could be done. I had lived in many ways, I had been unfortunate or imprudent in all. The law I had tried, but its rudiments were tedious and difgusting; the army, too, but there found my mind more satigued with indolence, than my body with action; general distipation had then its turn, but the expence to which it led was ruinous, and self-reproach bassled pleasure while I pursued it; I have even — yes, there are few things I have left untried,—I have even,—for why now disguise it?—"

He stopt and coloured, but in a quicker

voice presently proceeded.

to

nly

gh

he

ni-

ri-

he

e-

d.

ny

ht

ne

n,

ot

ot

.

"Trade, also, has had its share in my experiments: for that, in truth, I was originally destined,—but my education had ill suited me to such a destination, and the trader's first maxim I reversed, in lavishing when

I ought to have accumulated.

What, then, remained for me? to run over again the same irksome round I had not patience, and to attempt any thing new I was unqualified: money I had none; my friends I could bear to burthen no longer; a fortnight I lingered in wretched irresolution,—a simple accident at the end of it happily settled me; I was walking, one morning, in Hyde Park, forming a thousand plans for my suture life, but quarrelling with them all; when a gentleman met me on horseback, from whom,

TIBHO!

whom, at my Lord Vannelt's, I had received particular civilities; I looked another way not to be feen by him, and the change in my dress since I left his Lordship's made me easily pass unnoticed. He had rode on, however, but a few yards, before, by fome accident or milmanagement, he had a fall from his horse. Forgetting all my caution, I flew instantly to his affiftance; he was bruiled, but not otherwise hurt; I helped him up, and he leant upon my arm; in my hafte of enquiring how he had fared, I called him by his name. He knew me, but looked surprised at my appearance; he was speaking to me, however, with kindness, when seeing some gentlemen of his acquaintance gallopping up to him, he haltily difengaged himself from me, and instantly beginning to recount to them what had happened, he fedulously looked another way, and joining his new companions, walked off without taking further notice of me. For a moment I was almost tempted to trouble him to come back; but a little recollection told me how ill he deserved my resentment, and bid me transfer it for the future from the pitiful individual to the worthless community.

"Here finished my deliberation; the disgust to the world which I had already conceived, this little incident confirmed; I saw it was only made for the great and the rich; poor, therefore, and low, what had I to do in it? I determined to quit it for ever, and to

t life of Cowley, p. 14

end

end

ho

101

tru

mo

adi

to

ou

up

CIE

sh

by

W

15

ne

th

m

te

te

fi

end every disappointment, by crushing every looked abornesque

red

vay

my

fily

er,

or

fe.

to

er-

nt

W

Ie

r-

th

is

ly

e-

7-

d

1-

)-

O

e

d

1

CDO

"I wrote to Lord Vannelt to fend my trunks to my mother; I wrote to my mother that I was well, and would foon let her hear more. I then paid off my lodgings, and " shaking the dust from my feet," bid a long adieu to London; and, committing my route to chance, strolled on into the country, without knowing or caring which way.

" My first thought was simply to seek retirement, and to depend for my future repole upon nothing but a total feclusion from fociety: but my flow method of travelling gave me time for reflection, and reflection foon shewed me the error of this notion.

"Guilt, cried I, may, indeed, be avoided by folitude; but will mifery? will regret? will deep dejection of mind? no; they will follow more assiduously than ever; for what is there to oppose them, where neither business occupies the time, nor hope the imagination? where the past has left nothing but refentment, and the future opens only to a difmal, uninteresting void? No stranger to life, I knew human nature could not exist on such terms; still less a stranger to books, I respected the voice of wisdom and experience in the first of moralists, and most enlightened of men,* and reading the letter of Cowley, I faw the vanity and abturdity of panting after solitude to control to be true delicate

I fought

Dr. Johnson. + Life of Cowley, p. 34.

ted

diff

006

tio

had

pre

fee

me

no

if

yo

ev

ki

th

an

bı

P

-15

D

te

b

lo

n

I fought not, therefore, a cell; but, fince I purposed to live for myself, I determined for myself also to think. Servility of imitation has ever been as much my scorn as servility of dependence; I resolved, therefore, to strike out something new, and no more to retire, as every other man had retired, than to linger in the world as every other man had lingered.

The refult of all you now see. I found out this cottage, and took up my abode in it. I am here out of the way of all society, yet avoid the great evil of retreat, having nothing to do. I am constantly, not capriciously employed, and the exercise which benefits my health, imperceptibly raises my spirits in despight of adversity. I am removed from all temptation, I have scarce even the power to do wrong; I have no object for ambition, for repining I have no time:—I have found out, I repeat, the true secret of happiness, labour with independence."

He stopt; and Cecilia, who had listened to this narrative with a mixture of compassion, admiration and censure, was too much struck with its singularity to be readily able to answer it. Her curiosity to hear him had sprung wholly from her desire to assist him, and she had expected from his story to gather some hint upon which her services might be offered. But none had occurred; he professed himself fully satisfied with his situation; and though reason and probability contradic-

t Life of Cowley, po 14.

ted the profession, she could not venture to dispute it with any delicacy or prudence.

ice for

on

of

ke

as

in

nd

it.

et

ng

n-

14

e-

ill

to

or

t,

Ir

d

h

0

d

1,

She thanked him, therefore, for his relation, with many apologies for the trouble she had given him, and added, "I must not express my concern for misfortunes which you seem to regard as conducive to your contentment, nor remonstrate at the step you have taken, since you have been led to it by choice, not necessity: but yet, you must pardon me if I cannot help hoping I shall some time see you happier, according to the common, however vulgar ideas of the rest of the world."

kind, not from theory, but experience; and the precautions I have taken against mental fatigue, will secure me from repentance, or any desire of change; for it is not the active, but the indolent who weary; it is not the temperate, but the pampered who are capricious."

"Is your fifter, Sir, acquainted with this change in your fortune and opinions?"

Poor girl, no! She and her unhappy mother have borne but too long with my enterprizes and misfortunes. Even yet they would facrifice whatever they posses to enable me to play once more the game so often lost; but I will not abuse their affection, nor suffer them again to be slaves to my caprices, nor dupes to their own delusive expectations. I have sent them word I am happy; I have not yet told them how or where. I fear much Vol. IV.

the affliction of their disappointment, and, for a while shall conceal from them my situation, which they would fancy was disgraceful, and grieve at as cruel." wi

ye

eli

all

fo

fig

no

an

ly

w

OF

In

th

VI

ex

it

in

m

fi

th

fc

"And is it not cruel?" faid Cecilia, "is labour indeed so sweet? and can you seriously derive happiness from what all others consi-

der as milery?"

"Not sweet," answered he, "in itself; but sweet, most sweet and salutary in its effects. When I work, I forget all the world; my projects for the future, my disappointments from the past. Mental fatigue is overpowered by personal; I toil till I require rest, and that rest which nature, not luxury demands, leads not to idle meditation, but to sound, heavy, necessary sleep. I awake the next morning to the same thought-exiling business, work again till my powers are exhausted, and am relieved again at night by the same health-recruiting insensibility."

"And if this," cried Cecilia, "is the life of happiness, why have we so many complaints of the sufferings of the poor, and why so eternally do we hear of their hardships and

diffress?"

"They have known no other life." They are strangers, therefore, to the felicity of their lot. Had they mingled in the world, fed high their fancy with hope, and looked forward with expectation of enjoyment; had they been courted by the great, and offered with

with profusion adulation for their abilities. vet, even when starving, been offered nothing else!-had they seen an attentive circle wait all its entertainment from their powers, yet found themselves forgotten as soon as out of fight, and perceived themselves avoided when no longer buffoons!-Oh, had they known and felt provocations such as these, how gladly would their refentful spirits turn from the whole unfeeling race, and how would they refpect that noble and manly labour, which at once difentangles them from fuch subjugating fnares, and enables them to fly the ingratitude they abhor! Without the contrast of vice. virtue unloved may be lovely; without the experience of misery, happiness is simply a dull privation of evil."

" And are you so content," cried Cecilia, " with your present situation, as even to think it offers you reparation for your past suffer-

ings?"

OT

n,

d

is

t

more than content, I am proud of my present situation! I glory in shewing to the world, I glory still more in shewing to myself, that those whom I cannot but despise I will not scruple to desy, and that where I have been treated unworthily, I will scorn to be obliged."

"But will you pardon me," faid Cecilia, "fhould I ask again, why in quitting Lord Vannelt, you concluded no one else worthy a trial?"

m

W

an

th

is

ci

15

" Because it was less my Lord Vannelt. madam, than my own fituation, that difgusted me: for though I liked not his behaviour, I found him a man too generally esteemed to flatter myself better usage would await me in merely changing my abode, while my station was the same. I believe, indeed, he never meant to offend me; but I was offended the more that he should think me an object to receive indignity without knowing it. To have had this pointed out to him, would have been at once mortifying and vain; for delicacy, like taste, can only partially be taught, and will always be superficial and erring where it is not innate. Those wrongs, which though too trifling to refent, are too humiliating to be borne, speech can convey no idea of; the foul must feel, or the understanding can never comprehend them."

"But furely," faid Cecilia, "though people of refinement are rare, they yet exist; why, then, remove yourself from the possibility of

meeting with them?"

"Must I run about the nation," cried he,
"proclaiming my distress, and describing my temper? telling the world that though dependent I demand respect as well as assistance; and publishing to mankind, that though poor I will accept no gifts if offered with contumely? Who will listen to such an account? who will care for my misfortunes, but as they may humble me to his service? who will hear my mortifica-

mortifications, but to fay I deserve them? what has the world to do with my feelings and peculiarities? I know it too well to think calamity will soften it; I need no new lessons to instruct me that to conquer affliction is more wise than to relate it."

t-

r,

in

n

e

e

1-

"Unfortunate as you have been," faid Cecilia, "I cannot wonder at your asperity; but yet, it is surely no more than justice to acknowledge, that hard-heartedness to distress is by no means the fault of the present times: on the contrary, it is scarce sooner made known, than every one is ready to contribute to its relief."

And how contribute?" cried he, "by a paltry donation of money? Yes, the man whose only want is a few guineas, may, indeed, obtain them; but he who asks kindness and protection, whose oppressed spirit calls for consolation even more than his ruined fortune for repair, how is his struggling soul, if superior to his fate, to brook the ostentation of patronage, and the insolence of condescension? Yes, yes, the world will save the poor beggar who is starving; but the fallen wretch, who will not cringe for his support, may consume in his own wretchedness without pity and without help!"

Cecilia now faw that the wound his sensibility had received was too painful for argument, and too recent immediately to be healed. She forbore, therefore, to detain him any lon-

ger, but expressing her best wishes, without venturing to hint at her services, she arose, and they all took their leave;—Belsield hastening, as they went, to return to the garden, where, looking over the hedge as they passed, they saw him employed again in weeding, with the eagerness of a man who pursues his favourite

occupation.

MI-I

Cecilia half forgot her own anxieties and fadness, in the concern which she felt for this unfortunate and extraordinary young man. She wished much to devise some means for drawing him from a life of such hardship and obscurity; but what to a man thus "jealous in honour," thus scrupulous in delicacy, could she propose, without more risk of offence, than probability of obliging? His account had, indeed, convinced her how much he stood in need of assistance, but it had shewn her no less how fastidious he would be in receiving it.

Nor was she wholly without fear that an earnest solicitude to serve him, his youth, talents, and striking manners considered, might occasion even in himself a misconstruction of her motives, such as she already had given birth to in his forward and partial mother.

The present, therefore, all circumstances weighed, seemed no season for her liberality, which she yet resolved to exert the first moment it was un-opposed by propriety.

ce

D

fi

Beodiw Leedilys find as top more was

ut .

bn g,

e, y

le e/

d

in storic H A P. mill.

A CONTEST.

THE rest of the day was passed in discusfing this adventure; but in the evening, Cecilia's interest in it was all funk, by the reception of the following letter from Mrs. Delvile.

To Miss BEVERLEY.

I grieve to interrupt the tranquility of a retirement so judiciously chosen, and I lament the necessity of again calling to trial the virtue of which the exertion, though so captivating, is so painful; but alas, my excellent young friend, we came not hither to enjoy, but to fuffer; and happy only are those whose fufferings have neither by folly been fought, nor by guilt been merited, but arising merely from the imperfection of humanity, have been refifted with fortitude, or endured with patience.

I am informed of your virtuous steadiness, which corresponds with my expectations, while it excites my respect. All further conflict I had hoped to have faved you; and to the triumph of your goodness I had trusted for the recovery of your peace: but Mortimer has disappointed me, and our work is still un-

finished

He avers that he is folemnly engaged to you, and in pleading to me his honour, he filences both expostulation and authority. From your own words alone will he ackowledge his dismission; and notwithstanding my reluctance to impose upon you this task, I cannot silence or quiet him without making

at

cor

ma

ply

me

th

ne he

all

he

he

ea

in

b

m

te

the request.

For a purpose such as this, can you, then, admit us? Can you bear with your own lips to confirm the irrevocable decision? You will feel, I am sure, for the unfortunate Mortimer, and it was earnestly my desire to spare you the sight of his affliction; yet such is my considence in your prudence, that since I find him bent upon seeing you, I am not without hope, that from witnessing the greatness of your mind, the interview may rather calm than inslame him.

This proposal you will take into consideration, and if you are able, upon such terms, to again meet my son, we will wait upon you together, where and when you will appoint; but if the gentleness of your nature will make the effort too severe for you, scruple not to decline it, for Mortimer, when he knows your pleasure, will submit to it as he ought.

Adieu, most amiable and but too lovely Cecilia; whatever you determine, be sure of my concurrence, for nobly have you earned, and ever must you retain, the esteem, the

affection, and the gratitude of

Augusta Delvile.

to

ne

y

Í

"Alas," cried Cecilia, "when shall I be at rest? when cease to be persecuted by new conflicts! Oh, why must I to often, so cruelly, though fo reluctantly, reject and reprove the man who of all men I wish to accept and to please !"

But yet, though repining at this hard neceffity, she hesitated not a moment in complying with Mrs. Delvile's request, and immediately fent an answer that she would meet her the next morning at Mr. Charlton's.

She then returned to the parlour, and apologized to Mrs. Harrel and Mr. Arnott for the abruptness of her visit, and the suddenness of her departure. Mr. Arnott heard her in silent dejection; and Mrs. Harrel used all the perfuation in her power to prevail with her to stay, her presence being some relief to her folitude: but finding it ineffectual, she earnestly pressed her to hasten her entrance into her own house, that their absence might be shortened and their meeting more sprightly.

Cecilia paffed the night in planning her behaviour for the next day; she found how much was expected from her by Mrs. Delvile, who had even exhorted her to decline the interview if doubtful of her own strength. Delvile's firmness in insisting the refusal should come directly from herself, surprised, gratified and perplexed her in turn; she had imagined, that from the moment of the discovery, he would implicitly have submitted to the Bandag ATZUOUA H 5

281A 10

had

pur

kee

COL

171

and

T

tin

ex

43

20

fo

B

award of a parent at once so reverenced and so beloved, and how he had summoned courage to contend with her she could not conjecture: yet that courage and that contention astonished not more than they soothed her, since, from her knowledge of his filial tenderness, she considered them as the most indubitable proofs she had yet received of the fervor and constancy of his regard for her. But would he, when she had ratisfied the decision of his mother, forbear all further struggle, and for ever yield up all pretensions to her? this was the point upon which her uncertainty turned, and the ruling subject of her thoughts and meditation.

To be steady, however, herself, be his conduct what it might, was invariably her intention, and was all her ambition: yet earnestly she wished the meeting over, for she dreaded to see the forrow of Delvile, and she dreaded still more the susceptibility of her own

beart. S. see heer lerry to new clere Satrad

The next morning, to her great concern, Mr. Arnott was waiting in the hall when the came down stairs, and so much grieved at her departure, that he handed her to the chaise without being able to speak to her, and hardly heard her thanks and compliments, but by recollection after she was gone.

She arrived at Mrs. Charlton's very early, and found her old friend in the same state she had

had left her. She communicated to her the purpose of her return, and begged she would keep her grand daughters up stairs, that the conference in the parlour might be uninterrupted and unheard.

Cn

r,

n-7-

le

r.

C

r

S

ben

She then made a forced and hafty breakfast. and went down to be ready to receive them. They came not till eleven o'clock, and the time of her waiting was passed in agonies of expectation.

At length they were announced, and at length they entered the room.

Cecilia, with her utmost efforts for courrage, could hardly stand to receive them. They came in together, but Mrs. Delvile, advancing before her fon, and endeavouring fo to stand as to intercept his view of her, with the hope that in a few instants her emotion would be less visible, said, in the most foothing accents, "What honour Miss Beverley does us by permitting this vifit! I should have been forry to have left Suffolk without the fatisfaction of again seeing you; and my fon, sensible of the high respect he owes you, was most unwilling to be gone, before he had paid you his devoirs."

Cecilia courthed; but depressed by the eruel talk which awaited her, had no power to speak; and Mrs. Delvile, finding she still trembled, made her fit down, and drew a chair next to her.

Mean while Delvile, with an emotion far more violent, because wholly unrestrained, waited impatiently till the ceremonial of the reception was over, and then, approaching Cecilia, in a voice of perturbation and resentment, said, "In this presence, at least, I hope I may be heard; though my letters have been unanswered, my visits refused, though inexorably you have flown me—"

"Mortimer," interrupted Mrs. Delvile, "forget not that what I have told you is irrevocable; you now meet Miss Beverley for no other purpose than to give and to receive a mutual release of all tie or engage-

ment with each other."

"Pardon me, madam," cried he, "this is a condition to which I have never affented. I come not to release, but to claim her! I am hers, and hers wholly! I protest it in the face of the world! The time, therefore, is now past for the facrifice which you demand, since scarce are you more my mother,

than I consider her as my wife."

Cecilia, amazed at this dauntless declaration, now almost lost her fear in her surprise; while Mrs. Delvile, with an air calm, though displeased, answered, "This is not a point to be at present discussed, and I had hoped you knew better what was due to your auditors. I only consented to this interview as a mark of your respect for Miss Beverley, to whom in propriety it belongs to break off this unfortunate connexion."

Cecilia,

be

4

po

rel

ru

fa

ha

u

ir.

1,

e

Cecilia, who at this call could no longer be silent, now gathered fortitude to say, "Whatever tie or obligation may be supposed to depend upon me, I have already relinquished; and I am now ready to declare—"

"That you wholly give me up?" interrupted Delvile, "is that what you would fay: — Oh, how have I offended you? how have I merited a displeasure that can draw upon me such a sentence? — Answer, speak to me, Cecilia, what is it I have done?

"Nothing, Sir," faid Cecilia, confounded at this language in the presence of his mother, "you have done nothing, but yet—"

"Yet what? — have you conceived to me an aversion? has any dreadful and horrible antipathy succeeded to your esteem; — tell, tell me without disguise, do you hate, do you abhor me?"

Cecilia sighed, and turned away her heads and Mrs. Delvile indignantly exclaimed, "What madness and absurdity! I scarce know you under the influence of such irrational violence. Why will you interrupt Miss Beverley in the only speech you ought to hear from her? Why, at once, oppress her, and irritate me, by words of more passion than reason? Go on, charming girl, finish what so wisely, so judiciously you were beginning, and then you shall be released from this turbulent persecution."

"No, madam, she must not go on!" cried Delvile, "if she does not utterly abhor me, I will not suffer her to go on; — Pardon, pardon me, Cecilia, but your too exquisite delicacy is betraying not only my happiness, but your own. Once more, therefore, I conjure you to hear me, and then if, deliberately and unbiassed, you renounce me, I will never more distress you by resisting your decree.

Cecilia, abashed and changing colour, was

filent, and he proceeded.

General d

"All that has past between us, the vows I have offered you of faith, constancy and affection, the consent I obtained from you to be legally mine, the bond of fettlement I have had drawn up, and the high honour you conferred upon me in suffering me to lead you to the altar, - all these particulars are already known to so many, that the least reflection must convince you they will soon be concealed from none: tell me, then, if your own fame pleads not for me, and if the fcruples which lead you to refuse, by taking another direction, will not, with much more propriety, urge, nay enjoin you to accept me? - You hesitate at least, - O Miss Beverley! I see in that hesitation ---"

"Nothing, nothing!" cried she, hastily, and checking her rising irresolution; "there is nothing for you to see, but that every way

I now

ab

Wi

yie

to

to

m

YO

tic

in

d

" Heavens,

I now turn I have rendered myself miser-

Mortimer," faid Mrs. Delvile, seized with terror as she penetrated into the mental yielding of Cecilia, "you have now spoken to Miss Beverley; and unwilling as I am to obtrude upon her our difference of sentiment, it is necessary, since she has heard you, that I, also, should claim her attention."

"First let her speak!" cried Delvile, who in her apparent wavering built new hopes, "first let her answer what she has already deigned to listen to."

"No, first let her hear!" cried Mrs. Delvile, " for so only can she judge what answer

will reflect upon her most honour."

Then, solemnly turning to Cecilia, she continued: "You see here, Miss Beverley, a young man who passionately adores you, and who torgets in his adoration, friends, family, and connections, the opinions in which he has been educated, the honour of his house, his own former views, and all his primitive sense of duty, both public and private!—

A passion built on such a defalcation of principle renders him unworthy your acceptance; and not more ignoble for him would be a union which would blot his name from the injured stock whence he sprung, than indelicate for you, who upon such terms ought to despise him."

"Heavens, madam," exclaimed Delvile,

fact

you

virt

to '

pro

thi

del

me

di

ca

pr

wa

he

h

CI

fi

what a speech !"

"O never," cried Cecilia, rifing, "may I hear fuch another! Indeed, madam, there is no occasion to probe me so deeply, for I would not now enter into your family, for all that he whole world could offer me!"

"At length, then, madam," cried Delvile, turning reproachfully to his mother, "are you fatisfied? is your purpose now answered? and is the dagger you have transfixed in my heart sunk deep enough to appease you?"

"O could I draw it out," cried Mrs. Delvile, "and leave upon it no stain of ignominy, with what joy should my own bosom receive it, to heal the wound I have most compulsatorily inslicted! — Were this excellent young creature portionless, I would not hesitate in giving my consent; every claim of interest would be overbalanced by her virtues, and I would not grieve to see you poor, where so conscious you were happy; but here to concede, would annihilate every hope with which hitherto I have looked up to my son."

"Let us now, then, madam," faid Cecilia, break up this conference. I have spoken, I have heard, the decree is past, and there-

fore, -"

"You are indeed an angel!" cried Mrs. Delvile, rifing and embracing her; "and never can I reproach my fon with what has past, when I consider for what an object the facrifice

facrifice was planned. You cannot be unhappy, you have purchased peace by the exercise of virtue, and the close of every day will bring to you a reward, in the sweets of a self-approving mind. - But we will part, fince you think it right; I do wrong to occasion any

delay."

29HCOACT

le,

d

it

"No, we will not part!" cried Delvile, with encreasing vehemence; " if you force me, madam, from her, you will drive me to distraction! What is there in this world that can offer me a recompence? And what can pride even to the proudest afford as an equivalent? Her perfections you acknowledge, her greatness of mind is like your own; she has generously given me her heart. -Oh, sacred and fascinating charge! Shall I, after fuch a deposite, consent to an eternal separation? Repeal, repeal your sentence, my Cecilia! let us live to ourselves and our conseiences, and leave the vain prejudices of the world to those who can be paid by them for the loss of all besides!"

"Is this conflict, then," faid Mrs. Delvile, "to last for ever? Oh end it, Mortimer, finish it, and make me happy! she is just, and will forgive you; she is noble-minded, and will honour you. Fly, then, at this critical moment, for in flight alone is your fafety; and then will your father fee the fon of his hopes, and then shall the fond bleffings of your idoliz-

ing mother soothe all your affliction, and soften all your regret!"

"Oh, madam!" cried Delvile, "for mercy, for humanity, forbear this cruel supplication!"

"Nay, more than supplication, you have my commands; commands you have never yet disputed, and misery ten-fold misery, will follow their disobedience. Hear me, Mortimer, for I speak prophetically; I know your heart, I know it to be formed for rectitude and duty, or destined by their neglect to

repentance and horror."

Delvile, struck by these words, turned suddenly from them both, and in gloomy despondence walked to the other end of the room. Mrs. Delvile perceived the moment of her power, and determined to purfue the blow: taking, therefore, the hand of Cecilia, while her eyes sparkled with the animation of reviving hope, "See," she cried, pointing to her son, " see if I am deceived! can he bear even the fuggestion of future contrition? Think you when it falls upon him, he will support it better? No; he will fink under it. And you, pure as you are of mind, and stedfast in principle, what would your chance be of happiness with a man who never erring till he knew you, could never look at you without regret, be his fondness what it might?"

"Oh, madam," cried the greatly shocked Cecilia, "let him, then, see me no more!—take, take him all to yourself! forgive, con-

fole

fole

vol

the

ver

776

66 1

up

ing

gre

gei

the

lec

co

CO

bu

no

ev

na

it

11

fole him! I will not have the misery of involving him in repentance, nor of incurring the reproaches of the mother he so much reverences!"

"Exalted creature!" cried Mrs. Delvile; "tenderness such as this would confer honour upon a monarch." Then, calling out exultingly to her son, "See," she added, "how greatly a woman can act, when stimulated by generosity and a just sense of duty! Follow then, at least, the example you ought to have led, and deserve my esteem and love, or be

content to forego them."

and

cy,

n l"

ave

ver ry,

ne,

ti-

to

d-

7-

n.

er

:

le

.

"And can I only deserve them," faid Delvile, in a tone of the deepest anguish, " by a compliance to which not merely my happiness, but my reason must be facrificed? What honour do I injure that is not factitious? What evil threatens our union, that is not imaginary? In the general commerce of the world it may be right to yield to its prejudices, but in matters of serious importance, it is weakness to be shackled by scruples so frivolous, and it is cowardly to be governed by the customs we condemn. Religion and the laws of our country should then alone be consulted, and where those are neither opposed nor infringed, we should hold ourselves superior to all other confiderations."

"Mistaken notions! said Mrs. Delvile; "and how long do you flatter yourself this independent happiness would endure? How long

Blot

anti

who of y

fecr

upo

ver

any

the

has

ext

hir

11

It

CO

of

CO

tu

m

h

ti

n

long could you live contented by mere felfgratification, in defiance of the censure of mankind, the renunciation of your family, and the curses of your father?"

"The curses of my father?" repeated he, starting and shuddering, "O no, he could

never be so barbarous!"

"He could," faid she, steadily, "nor do I doubt but he would. If now, however, you are affected by the prospect of his disclaiming you, think but what you will feel when first forbid to appear before either of us!" and think of your remorse for involving Miss Beverley in such disgrace!"

"O speak not such words!" cried he, with agonizing earnestness, "to disgrace her, —to be banished by you, — present not, I conjure

you, fuch scenes to my imagination!"

"Yet would they be unavoidable," continued she; nor have I said to you all; blinded as you now are by passion, your nobler feelings are only obscured, not extirpated; think, then, how they will all rise in revenge of your insulted dignity, when your name becomes a stranger to your ears, and you are first saluted by one so meanly adopted!—"

" Hold, hold, madam," interrupted he,

" this is more than I can bear!"

"Heavens!" still continued she, disregarding his intreaty, "what in the universe can pay you for that first moment of indignity! Think of it well ere you proceed, and antici-

elf-

of

nd

he,

ıld

do

ou

ng

rlt

nd

e-

th

to

re

7-

d

n,

d

anticipate your sensations, lest the shock should wholly overcome you. How will the blood of your wronged ancestors rise into your guilty cheeks, and how will your heart throb with secret shame and reproach, when wished joy upon your marriage by the name of Mr. Beverley!"

Delvile, stung to the soul, attempted not any answer, but walked about the room in the utmost disorder of mind. Cecilia would have retired, but feared irritating him to some extravagance; and Mrs. Delvile, looking after him, added "For myself, I would still see, for I should pity your wife, — but NEVER would I behold my son when sunk into an object of compassion!

"It shall not be!" cried he, in a transport of rage; "cease, cease to distract me! — be content, madam, — you have conquered!

"Then you are my fon!" cried she, rapturously embracing him; "now I know again my Mortimer! now I see the fair promise of his upright youth, and the flattering completion of my maternal expectations!"

Cecilia, finding all thus concluded, defired nothing so much as to congratulate them on their reconciliation; but having only said, "Let me too, —" her voice failed her, she stopt short, and hoping she had been unheard, would have glided out of the room.

But Delvile, penetrated and tortured, yet delighted at this fensibility, broke from his mother,

mother, and seizing her hand, exclaimed, "Oh, Miss Beverley, if you are not happy-"

"I am! I am," cried the, with quickness; let me pass,—and think no more of me."

"That voice, — those looks, —" cried he, still holding her, "they speak not serenity!— Oh, if I have injured your peace, — if that heart, which, pure as angels, deserves to be as sacred from sorrow, through my means, or for my sake, suffers any diminution of tranquillity—"

" None, none!" interrupted she, with pre-

cipitation.

"I know well," cried he, "your greatness of soul; and if this dreadful sacrifice gives lasting torture only to myself, — if of your returning happiness I could be affured, — I would struggle to bear it."

"You may be affored of it," cried she, with reviving dignity, "I have no right to expect escaping all calamity, but while I share the common lot, I will submit to it without

repining."

"Heaven then bless, and hovering angels watch you!" cried he, and letting go her

hand, he ran hastily out of the room.

"Oh, Virtue, how bright is thy triumph!" exclaimed Mrs. Delvile, flying up to Cecilia, and folding her in her arms; "Noble, incomparable young creature! I knew not that fo much worth was compatible with human frailty!"

But

I

ject

ipe:

Mr

her

tho

wit

apa

tha

pot

enc

wit

ed,

she

to

fur

Wa

and

tur

me

WI

har

pal

ing

pra

aw

But the heroism of Cecilia, in losing its object, lost its force; she sighed, she could not speak; tears gushed into her eyes, and kissing Mrs. Delvile's hand with a look that shewed her inability to converse with her, she hastened, though scarce able to support herself, away, with intention to shut herself up in her own apartment: and Mrs. Delvile, who perceived that her utmost fortitude was exhausted, opposed not her going, and wifely forebore to encrease her emotion, by following her even with her blessings.

But when she came into the hall, she started, and could proceed no farther; for there she beheld Delvile, who in too great agony to be seen, had stopt to recover some compo-

sure before he quitted the house.

At the first sound of an opening door, he was hastily escaping; but perceiving Cecilia, and discerning her situation, he more hastily turned back, saying, "Is it possible? — To me were you coming?"

She shook her head, and made a motion with her hand to say no, and would then

have gone on.

ed.

fs;

he,

hat

be

or

Ili-

re-

els

es

- I

e,

X-

re

13

er

1,,

a,

7-

at

in

ıt

"You are weeping!" cried he, "you are pale!—Oh, Mits Beverley! is this your

happiness?"

"I am very well,—" cried she, not knowing what she answered, "I am quite well, pray go,—I am very—" her words died away inarticulated.

" Oh,

"Oh, what a voice is that !" exclaimed he,

" it pierces my very foul!"

Mrs. Delvile now came to the parlour door, and looked aghast at the situation in which she saw them: Cecilia again moved on, and reached the stairs, but tottered, and was obliged to cling to the banisters.

"O fuffer me to support you," cried he; you are not able to stand—whither is it

you would go?"

"Any where,—I don't know—" answered she, in faltering accents, "but if you would leave me, I should be well."

And, turning from him, she walked again towards the parlour, finding by her shaking frame, the impossibility of getting unaided

up the stairs.

"Give me your hand, my love," faid Mrs. Delvile, cruelly alarmed by this return; and the moment they re-entered the parlour, she faid impatiently to her son, "Mortimer, why

are you not gone?"

He heard her not, however; his whole attention was upon Cecilia, who, finking into a chair, hid her face against Mrs. Delvile: but, reviving in a few moments, and blushing at the weakness she had betrayed, she raised her head, and, with an assumed serenity, said "I am better, — much better, — I was rather sick, — but it is over; and now, if you will excuse me, I will go to my own room."

She

her

she

I h

sha!

mo

rati

whi

aga

eye

Del

"if

Mi

ftor

terr

wit

rite

twe

1 le

Pol Ber

to 1

bigi

Del

the

hav

She then arose, but her knees trembled, and her head was giddy, and again seating herself,, she forced a faint smile, and said, "Perhaps I had better keep quiet."

e,

or,

ch

nd

6-

e;

It

ed

ld

in

ng

ed

rs.

nd

he

hy

it-

to

e:

h-

ed

id

2-

ou

he

"Can I bear this!" cried Delvile, "no, it shakes all my resolution! — loveliest and most beloved Cecilia! forgive my rash declaration, which I here retract and forswear, and which no false pride, no worthless vanity shall again surprise from me! — raise, then, your eyes —"

Hot-headed young man!" interrupted Mrs. Delvile, with an air of haughty displeasure, "if you cannot be rational, at least be filent, Miss Beverley, we will both leave him."

Shame, and her own earnestness, now restored some strength to Cecilia, who read with
terror in the looks of Mrs. Delvile the passions
with which she was agitated, and instantly
obeyed her by rising; but her son, who inherited a portion of her own spirit, rushed between them both and the door, and exclaimed
"Stay, madam, stay! I cannot let you go:
I see your intention, I see your dreadful purpose; you will work upon the feelings of Miss
Beverley, you will extort from her a promise
to see me no more!"

Delvile, whose voice, face, and manner, spoke the encreasing disturbance of her soul; "I have but too long talked to you in vain; I Vol. IV. I must

must now take some better method for the se-

curity of the honour of my family."

This moment appeared to Delvile decifive: and casting off in desperation all timidity and restraint, he suddenly sprang forward, and fnatching the hand of Cecilia from his mother. he exclaimed, "I cannot, I will not give her up! - nor now, madam, nor ever! - I protest it most solemnly! I affirm it by my best hopes! I swear it by all that I hold facred!"

Grief and horror next to frenzy at a disappointment thus unexpected, and thus peremptory, role in the face of Mrs. Delvile, who, striking her hand upon her forehead, cried, " My brain is on fire!" and rushed out of the

room.

Cecilia had now no difficulty to difengage herself from Delvile, who, shocked at the exclamation, and confounded by the fudden departure of his mother, hastened eagerly to pursue her: she had only flown into the next parlour; but, upon following her thither, what was his dread and his alarm, when he faw her extended upon the floor, her face, hands, and neck all covered with blood! "Great Heaven!" he exclaimed, prostrating himself by her side, "what is it you have done! - where are you wounded? - what direful curfe have you denounced against your fon?"

Not able to speak, she angrily shook her head, and indignantly made a motion with

her

hei

fig

de

to

ly

ord

fic:

val

her

ed

ac

ma

fer

loc

OW

na

cer

hei

fce

ſm

fev

wh

roc

fol

hav

tur

the

her hand, that commanded him from her

fight.

e;

nd

bi

r,

er

0-

ft

0,

d,

e

le

n

0

ct

r,

e

!

e

It

r

r

Cecilia, who had followed, though half dead with terror, had yet the presence of mind to ring the bell. A servant came immediately; and Delvile, starting up from his mother, ordered him to setch the first surgeon or physician he could find.

The alarm now brought the rest of the servants into the room, and Mrs. Delvile suffered herself to be raised from the ground, and seated in a chair; she was still silent, but shewed a disgust to any assistance from her son, that made him deliver her into the hands of the servants, while, in speechless agony, he only looked on and watched her.

Neither did Cecilia, though forgetting her own forrow, and no longer sensible of personal weakness, venture to approach her: uncertain what had happened, she yet considered herself as the ultimate cause of this dreadful scene, and feared to risk the effect of the

smallest additional emotion.

The servant returned with a surgeon in a few minutes: Cecilia, unable to wait and hear what he would say, glided hastily out of the room; and Delvile, in still greater agitation, sollowed her quick into the next parlour; but having eagerly advanced to speak to her, he turned precipitately about, and hurrying into the hall, walked in hasty steps up and down

it, without courage to enquire what was paf-

fing.

At length the surgeon came out: Delvile flew to him, and stopt him, but could ask no question. His countenance, however, rendered words unnecessary; the surgeon understood him, and said, "The lady will do very well; she has burst a blood vessel, but I think it will be of no consequence. She must be kept quiet and easy, and upon no account suffered to talk, or to use any exertion,"

Delvile now let him go, and flew himself into a corner to return thanks to heaven that the evil, however great, was less than he had at first apprehended. He then went into the parlour to Cecilia, eagerly calling out, "Heaven be praised, my mother has not voluntarily

cursed me !"

"O now then," cried Cecilia, "once more make her bless you! the violence of her agitation has already almost destroyed her, and her frame is too weak for this struggle of contending passions;—go to her, then, and calm the tumult of her spirits, by acquiesing wholly in her will, and being to her again the son she thinks she has lost!"

Alas!" said he, in a tone of the deepest dejection; "I have been preparing myself for that purpose, and waited but your commands

to finally determine me."

"Let us both go to her instantly," said Cecilia; "the least delay may be fatal."

She

M

fea

he

fai

fp

de

of

th

fir

fu

of

th

on

at

re

an

pa

on

lo

C

to

te

She now led the way, and approaching Mrs. Delvile, who, faint and weak, was feated upon an artn-chair, and resting her head upon the shoulder of a maid servant, said, "Lean, dearest madam, upon me, and

speak not, but hear us!"

If-

le

ſk

n-

r-

y

k

e

It-

If

t

d

She then took the place of the maid, and defired her and the other servants to go out of the room. Delvile advanced, but his mother's eye, recovering, at his sight, its wonted fire, darted upon him a glance of such displeasure, that, shuddering with the apprehension of inflaming again those passions which threatened her destruction, he hastily sunk on one knee, and abruptly exclaimed, "Look at me with less abhorrence, for I come but to resign myself to your will."

"Mine, also," cried Cecilia, "that will shall be; you need not speak it, we know it, and here solemnly we promise that we will se-

parate for ever."

"rely upon our plighted honours, and think only of your health, for your fon will never

more offend you."

Mrs. Delvile, much surprised, and strongly affected, held out her hand to him, with a look of mingled compassion and obligation, and dropping her head upon the bolom of Cecilia, who with her other arm she pressed towards her, she burst into an agony of tears.

alarmed, "you have faid all that is necessary; leave Mrs. Delvile now, and she will be more

composed."

Delvile instantly obeyed, and then his mother, whose mouth still continued to fill with blood, though it gushed not from her with the violence it had begun, was prevailed upon by the prayers of Cecilia to consent to be conveyed into her room; and, as her immediate removal to another house might be dangerous, she complied also, though very reluctantly, with her urgent entreaties, that she would take entire possession of it till the next day.

This point gained, Cecilia left her, to communicate what had past to Mrs. Charlton, but was told by one of the servants, that Mr. Delvile begged first to speak with her in the

next room.

loic not, therefore

She hesitated for a moment whether to grant this request; but recollecting it was right to acquaint him with his mother's intention of

staying all night, she went to him.

"How indulgent you are," cried he, in a melancholy voice as she opened the door; "I am now going post to Dr. Lyster, whom I shall entreat to come hither instantly; but I am fearful of again disturbing my mother, and must therefore rely upon you to acquaint her what is become of me."

ar influent, but halfest to this good Dr. I. ytter.

" Most

111

m

WI

ari

gu

ell

de

m

ho

fh

OF

OV

u

fo

C

ar

th

ar

b

m

O

15

Most certainly; I have begged her to remain here to-night, and I hope I shall prevail with her to continue with me till Dr. Lyster's arrival; after which she will, doubtless, be guided either in staying longer, or removing

ellewhere by his advice."

re

)h

h

e

e t

t

e

t

f

"You are all goodness," said he, with a deep figh; "and how I shall support - but I mean not to return hither, at least not to this house, - unless, indeed, Dr. Lyster's account should be alarming. I leave my mother, therefore, to your kindness, and only hope, only entreat, that your own health, - your own peace of med - neither by attendance upon her - by anxiety, - by pity for her fon --"

He stopt, and seemed gasping for breath; Cecilia turned from him to hide her emotion. and he proceeded with a rapidity of speech that shewed his terror of continuing with her any longer, and his struggle with himself to be gone: " The promise you have made in both our names to my mother, I shall hold myself bound to observe. I see, indeed, that her reason or her life would fall the sacrifice of further opposition: of myself, therefore, it is no longer time to think. — I take of you no leave - I cannot! yet I would fain tell you the high reverence — but it is better to fay nothing -"

"Much better," cried Cecilia, with a forced and faint smile; "lose not, therefore, an instant, but hasten to this good Dr. Lyster."

"I will;" answered he, going to the door; but there, stopping and turning round, "one thing I should yet," he added, " wish to fay: I have been impetuous, violent, unreasonable, - with shame and with regret I recollect how impetuous, and how unreasonable: I have persecuted, where I ought in silence to have Submitted; I have reproached, where I ought in candour to have approved; and in the vehemence with which I have purfued you, I have censured that very dignity of conduct which has been the basis of my admiration, my efteem, my devotion! but never can I forget, and never without fresh wonder remember, the sweetness with which you have borne with me, even when most I offended you. -For this impatience, this violence, this inconfiftency, I now most fincerely beg your pardon; and if, before I go, you could fo far condescend as to pronounce my forgiveness, with a lighter heart, I think, I should quit

"Do not talk of forgiveness," said Cecilia,
"you have never offended me; I always knew—always was sure—always imputed—"

the flopt, unable to proceed.

Deeply penetrated by the apparent distress, he with difficulty restrained himself from falling at her feet; but after a moment's pause and recollection, he said, "I understand the generous indulgence you have shewn me, an indulgence I shall ever revere, and ever grieve

to

to

fuc

wi

lon

ma

Ce

gu

fee

m

tra

fie

fo

fi

01

to have abused. I ask you not to remember me, - far, far happier do I wish you than fuch a remembrance could make you; but I will pain the humanity of your disposition no longer. You will tell my mother - but no matter! - Heaven preserve you, my angelic Cecilia!-Miss Beverley, I mean,-Heaven guide, protect, and bless you! And should I fee you no more, should this be the last fad moment --- "

He paused, but presently recovering himfelf, added, " May I hear, at least, of your tranquillity, for that alone can have any chance to quiet or repress the anguish I feel here!"

He then abruptly retreated, and ran out of

the house.

UN NEID

r;

ne

e,

W

/e

e

it

I

Cecilia for a while remained almost stupihed with forrow; the forgot Mrs. Delvile, the forgot Mrs. Charlton, she forgot her own dehigh of apologizing to one, or affilling the other; she continued in the posture in which he had left her, quite without motion, and almost without sensibility.

To viille out his engelies in leaded of

Part of the state of the state

ติดไร้เพลงเหลา รัก รายที่ บูเปราวากระได้รัศนุคนอาหาร avang rava la spara I, 5 C. H. A. P.

MANUAL IN COMMENTS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROP Matthort the tribute of the section of the section of ing at her two that area a homeon's profile and toxileshing a survey of an investigation the

fri

M

me

W

W

no

af

U

ti

er

cl

no

fi

C H A P. III.

seriand languages of her house to

e, while the ordered another apart-

A MESSAGE.

FROM this lethargy of sadness Cecilia was soon, however, awakened by the return of the surgeon, who had brought with him a physician to consult upon Mrs. Delvile's situation. Terror for the mother once more drove the son from her thoughts, and she waited with the most apprehensive impatience to hear the result of the consultation. The physician declined giving any positive opinion, but, having written a prescription, only repeated the injunction of the surgeon, that she should be kept extremely quiet, and on no account be suffered to talk.

Cecilia, though shocked and frightened at the occasion, was yet by no means forry at an order which thus precluded all conversation; unfitted for it by her own misery, she was glad to be relieved from all necessity of imposing upon herself, the irksome task of finding subjects for discourse to which she was wholly indifferent, while obliged with sedulity to avoid those by which alone her mind was occupied.

The worthy Mrs. Charlton heard the events of the morning with the utmost concern, but charged charged her grand-daughters to affift her young friend in doing the honours of her house to Mrs. Delvile, while she ordered another apartment to be prepared for Cecilia, to whom she administered all the consolation her friendly

zeal could suggest.

Cecilia, however unhappy, had too just a way of thinking to indulge in selfish grief, where occasion called her to action for the benefit of others: scarce a moment, therefore, now did she allow to sorrow and herself, but assiduously bestowed the whole of her time upon her two sick friends, dividing her attention according to their own desire or convenience, without consulting or regarding any choice of her own. Choice, indeed, she had none; she loved Mrs. Charlton, she revered Mrs. Delvile; the warmest wish with which her heart glowed, was the recovery of both, but too deep was her affliction to receive pleafure from either.

Two days passed thus, during which the constancy of her attendance, which at another time would have fatigued her, proved the only relief she was capable of receiving. Mrs. Delvile was evidently affected by her vigilant tenderness, but seemed equally desirous with herself to make use of the prohibition to speech as an excuse for uninterrupted silence. She enquired not even after her son, though the eagerness of her look towards the door, whenever it was opened, shewed either a hope,

16

Sparado

or an apprehension that he might enter. Cecilia wished to tell her whither he was gone, but dreaded trufting her voice with his name; and their filence, after a while, feemed fo much by mutual confent, that she had foon as little courage as she had inclination to break it.

The arrival of Dr. Lyster gave her much fatisfaction, for upon him rested her hopes of Mrs. Delvile's re-establishment. He sent for her down stairs, to enquire whether he was expected; and hearing that he was not, defired her to announce him, as the smallest emotion might do mischief.

She returned up stairs, and after a short preparation, faid, "Your favourite Dr. Lyfter, madam, is come, and I shall be much the happier for having you under his care."

"Dr. Lyster!" cried she, "who sent for him?"

"I believe-I fancy-Mr. Delvile fetched him."

" My fon ;—is he here, then?"

" No, - he went, the moment he left you, for Dr. Lytter, — and Dr. Lytter is come by himfelf."

"Does he write to you?"

"No, indeed! — he writes not — he comes not-dearest madam be fatisfied, he will do neither to me ever more?"

"Exemplary young man!" cried she, in a voice hardly audible, "how great is his

loss

ill-

fho

paf

her

up

and

hin

go

ter

hac

pat

wh cili

ap

WO

no fhe

ño

ing

to

J. inf

vil

for

ca fai

ab m loss! - unhappy Mortimer! - ill-fated, and ill-rewarded!"

She sighed, and said no more; but this short conversation, the only one which had passed between them since her illness, agitated her so much, that Dr. Lyster, who now came up stairs, found her in a state of trembling and weakness that both alarmed and surprised him. Cecilia, glad of an opportunity to be gone, left the room, and sent, by Dr. Lyster's desire, for the physician and surgeon who

had already attended.

After they had been some time with their patient, they retired to a consultation, and when it was over, Dr. Lyster waited upon Cecilia in the parlour, and assured her he had no apprehension of danger for Mrs. Delvile; "Though, for another week, he added, I would have her continue your patient, as she is not yet fit to be removed. But pray mind that she is kept quiet; let nobody go near her, not even her own son. By the way he is waiting for me at the inn, so I'll just speak again to his mother, and be gone."

Cecilia was well pleased by this accidental information, to learn both the anxiety of Delvile for his mother, and the steadiness of his forbearance for himself. When Dr. Lyster came down stairs again, "I shall stay," he said, 'till to-morrow, but I hope she will be able in another week to get to Bristol. In the mean time I shall leave her, I see, with an ex-

cellent

cellent nurse. But, my good young lady, in your care of her, don't neglect yourself; I am not quite pleased with your looks, though it is but an old fashioned speech to tell you so.— What have you been doing to yourself?"

"Nothing;" said she, a little embarrassed, but had you not better have some tea?"

"Why, yes, I think I had; — but what shall I do with my young man?"

Cecilia understood the hint, but coloured,

and made no answer.

"He is waiting for me," he continued, "at the inn; however, I never yet knew the young man I would prefer to a young woman, so if you will give me some tea here, I shall certainly jilt him."

Cecilia instantly rang the bell, and ordered

tea.

"Well now," said he, " remember the sin of this breach of appointment lies wholly at your door. I shall tell him you laid violent hands on me; and if that is not enough to excuse me, I shall desire he will try whether he could be more of a stoic with you himself."

"I think I must unorder the tea," said she, with what gaiety she could assume," "if I am to be responsible for any mischief from your

drinking it."

"No, no, you sha'nt be off now; but pray would it be quite out of rule for you to send and ask him to come to us?"

icave and I not by the

· Why

ftar

gag

vio

blu

etig

int

tha

Ipa

wr

the

wh

wa

for

eq

to

he

a de

la

no

fo

"Why I believe — I think —" faid she, stammering, "it's very likely he may be en-

gaged."

in

is

d,

at

d,

at

g

1-

d

n

t

"Well, well, I don't mean to propose any violent incongruity. You must excuse my blundering; I understand but little of the etiquette of young ladies. 'Tis a science too intricate to be learned without more study than we plodding men of business can well spare time for. However, when I have done writing prescriptions, I will set about reading them, provided you will be my instructies."

Cecilia, though ashamed of a charge in which prudery and affectation were implied, was compelled to submit to it, as either to send for Delvile, or explain her objections, was equally impossible. The Miss Charltons therefore, joined them, and they went to tea.

Just as they had done, a note was delivered to Dr. Lyster; "See here," cried he, when he had read it, "what a fine thing it is to be a young man! Why now, Mr. Mortimer understands as much of all this etiquette as you ladies do yourselves; for he only writes a note even to ask how his mother does."

He then put it into Cecilia's hand.

To DR. LYSTER.

TELL me, my dear Sir, how you have found my mother? I am uneasy at your long stay,

stay, and engaged with my friend Biddulph, or I should have followed you in person.

M. D.

114

ani my po

yo

wi

th

fai

fui

pe

W

bu

fai

ne

W

ri

be

th

bo

he

re

h

fa

"So you see," continued the doctor, "I need not do penhance for engaging myself to you, when this young gentleman can find such

good entertainment for himfelf."

Cecilia, who well knew the honourable motive of Delvile's engagement, with difficulty forbore speaking in his vindication. Dr. Lyster immediately began an answer, but before he had finished it, called out, "Now as I am told you are a very good young woman, I think you can do no less than assist me to punish this gay spark, for playing the macaroni, when he ought to visit his sick mother."

Cecilia, much hurt for Delvile, and much confused for herself looked abashed, but

knew not what to answer.

"My scheme," continued the doctor, "is to tell him, that as he has found one engagement for tea, he may find another for supper; but that as to me, I am better disposed of, for you insist upon keeping me to yourself. Come, what says etiquette? may I treat myself with this puff?"

"Certainly," faid Cecilia, endeavouring to look pleased, "if you will favour us with your company, Miss Charltons and myself will think the puffing should rather be ours

than yours."

cc That

That then," faid the doctor, "will not answer my purpose, for I mean the puff to be my own, or how do I punish him? So, suppose I tell him I shall not only sup with three young ladies, but be invited to a tête-à-tête with one of them into the bargain?"

The young ladies only laughed, and the doctor finished his note, and sent it away; and then, turning gaily to Cecilia, "Come," he said, "why don't you give me this invitation? furely you don't mean to make me guilty of

perjury ?"

oh,

D.

L

to

ch

0-

ty

re

m

I

1-

i,

h

It

Cecilia, but little disposed for pleasantry, would gladly now have dropped the subject, but Dr. Lyster, turning to the Miss Charltons, said, "Young ladies, I call you both to witness if this is not very bad usage: this young woman has connived at my writing a downgight falsehood, and all the time took me in to believe it was a truth. The only way I can think of to cure her of such frolics, is for both of you to leave us together, and so make her keep her word whether she will or no."

The Miss Charltons took the hint, and went away; while Cecilia, who had not at all sufpected he meant seriously to speak with her, remained extremely perplexed to think what

he had to fay.

"Mrs. Delvile," cried he, continuing the fame air of easy good humour, "though I allowed her not to speak to me above twenty words, took up near ten of them to tell me

to

uno

cou bel

dar

I v

fev

tat

M

bu

de

in at

kr

he

an

M

m

to

that you had behaved to her like an angel. Why so she ought, cried I; what else was she sent for here to look so like one? I charged her, therefore, to take all that as a thing of course: and to prove that I really think what I say, I am now going to make a trial of you, that, if you are any thing less, will induce you to order some of your men to drive me into the street. The truth is, I have had a little commission given me, which in the sirst place I know not how to introduce, and which, in the second, as far as I can judge, appears to be absolutely superstuous."

Cecilia now felt uneasy and alarmed, and begged him to explain himself. He then dropped the levity with which he had begun the discourse, and after a grave, yet gentle preparation, expressive of his unwillingness to distress her, and his firm persuasion of her uncommon worthiness, he acquainted her that he was no stranger to her situation with respect

to the Delvile family.

" Good God!" cried she, blushing and

much amazed; " and who-"

"I knew it," faid he, "from the moment I attended Mr. Mortimer in his illness at Delvile Castle. He could not conceal from me that the feat of his disorder was his mind; and I could not know that, without readily conjecturing the cause, when I saw who was his father's guest, and when I knew what was his father's character. He found he was betrayed

to me, and upon my advising a journey, he understood me properly. His openness to counsel, and the manly firmness with which he behaved in quitting you, made me hope the danger was blown over. But last week, when I was at the Castle, where I have for some time attended Mr. Delvile, who has had a fevere fit of the gout, I found him in an agitation of spirits that made me apprehend it would be thrown into his stomach. I defired Mrs. Delvile to use her influence to calm him; but she was herself in still greater emotion, and acquainting me she was obliged to leave him, defired I would fpend with him every moment in my power. I have therefore almost lived at the Castle during her absence, and, in the course of our many conversations, he has acknowledged to me the uneafiness under which he laboured, from the intelligence concerning his fon, which he had just received."

Cecilia wished here to enquire bow received, and from whom, but had not the courage,

and therefore he proceeded.

was

ar-

ng

ink

rial

in.

ive

ad

he

nd

re,

nd

en

ın

le

er

at

d

t

"I was still with the father when Mr. Mortimer arrived post at my house to fetch me hither. I was sent for home; he informed me of his errand without disguise, for he knew I was well acquainted with the original secret whence all the evil arose. I told him my distress in what manner to leave his father; and he was extremely shocked himself when acquainted with his situation. We agreed that

it would be vain to conceal from him the indisposition of Mrs. Delvile, which the delay of her return, and a thousand other accidents, might in some unfortunate way make known to him. He commissioned me, therefore, to break it to him, that he might confent to my journey, and at the same time to quiet his own mind, by affuring him all he had apprehended was wholly at an end."

He stopt, and looked to see how Cecilia

bore thefe words.

"It is all at an end, Sir;" faid she, with firmness; "but I have not yet heard your commission; what, and from whom is that?"

fary," he answered, "fince the young man can but submit, and you can but give him up."

" But still, if there is a message, it is fit

I should hear it."

"If you choose it, so it is. I told Mr. Delvile whither I was coming, and I repeated to him his son's affurances. He was relieved, but not satisfied; he would not see him, and gave me for him a prohibition of extreme severity,—and to you he bid me say—"

"From him, then, is my message?" cried Cecilia, half frightened, and much disap-

pointed."

66

diat

first

not

ture

But

mu

cole

a.m

me

eve

pro

felf

ma

bel

fon

oui

cor

he,

vet

It 1

po

wh

me

an

WC

WC

"Yes," faid he, understanding her immediately, "for the son, after giving me his first account, had the wisdom and forbearance not once to mention you."

"I am very glad," faid she, with a mixture of admiration and regret, "to hear it.

But, what, Sir, faid Mr. Delvile?"

" He bid me tell you that either be, or you

must see his son never more."

the

de-

ac-

re-

nto

he

lia

th

ur

is

f-

in

m

r.

d

e

f

e

L

"It was indeed unnecessary," cried she, colouring with resentment, "to send me such a message. I meant not to see him again, he meant not to desire it. I return him, however, no answer, and I will make him no promise; to Mrs. Delvile alone I hold myself bound; to him, send what messages he may, I shall always hold myself free. But, believe me, Dr. Lyster, if with his name, hisson had inherited his character, his desire of our separation would be feeble, and trisling, compared with my own!"

"I am forry, my good young lady," faid he, "to have given you this disturbance; yet I admire your spirit, and doubt not but it will enable you to forget any little disappointment you may have suffered. And what, after all, have you to regret? Mortimer Delvile is, indeed, a young man that any woman might wish to attach; but every woman cannot have him, and you, of all women, have least reason to repine in missing

it the better: He was just

him

him, for scarcely is there another man you may not choose or reject at your pleasure."

Little as was the consolation Cecilia could draw from this speech, she was sensible it became not her situation to make complaints, and therefore, to end the conversation, she

proposed calling in the Miss Charltons.

again to Mrs. Delvile, and then be gone. To-morrow morning I shall but call to see how she is, and leave some directions, and set off. Mr. Mortimer Delvile accompanies me back: but he means to return hither in a week, in order to travel with his mother to Bristol. Mean time, I purpose to bring about a reconciliation between him and his father, whose prejudices are more intractable than any man's I ever met with."

"It will be strange indeed," said Cecilia, food a reconciliation now be difficult!"

"True; but it is long since he was young himself, and the softer affections he never was acquainted with, and only regards them in his son as derogatory to his whole race. However, if there were not some few such men, there would hardly be a family in the kingdom that could count a great grand-sather. I am not, I must own, of his humour myself, but I think it rather peculiarly stranger, than peculiarly worse than most other people's; and how, for example, was that of your uncle a whit the better? He was just as fond

cou

ferv not goo the

who from and fuc my

his fo and bei

the

M

mo de

101

fond of bis name, as if, like Mr. Delvile, he could trace it from the time of the Saxons."

ou

ld

e-

ts,

he

qt

e.

ee

nd

es

in

to

ut

r,

n

a,

15

is

1-

.

۲,

)-

Cecilia strongly felt the truth of this obfervation, but not choosing to discuss it, made not any answer, and Dr. Lyster, after a few good-natured apologies, both for his friends, the Delviles, and himself, went up stairs.

"What continual disturbance," cried she, when left alone, "keeps me thus forever from rest! no sooner is one wound closed, but another is opened; mortification constantly fucceeds distress, and when my heart is spared my pride is attacked, that not a moment of tranquillity may ever be allowed me! Had the lowest of women won the affections of Mr. Delvile, could his father with less delicacy or less decency have acquainted her with his inflexible disapprobation? To send with fo little ceremony a message so contemptuous and so preremptory! - but perhaps it is better, for had he, too, like Mrs. Delvile, joined kindness with rejection, I might still more keenly have felt the perverseness of my destiny." activities and exhibited because

they can oply in a staffered a place may with at, digitation of the acyon where hings

locale attender the comment of the appropriate to t

the grant was a resident other peop

Angither the second strategies, the strategies,

as fluire

boot

carried as it, like Par, Delevier Le

C H A P. IV.

A PARTING.

THE next morning Dr. Lyster called early, and having vifited Mrs. Delvile, and again met the two gentlemen of the faculty in whose care she was to remain, he took his leave. But not without contriving first to speak a few words to Cecilia in private, in which he charged her to be careful of her health, and re-animate her spirits. "Don't supppose," said he, "that because I am a friend of the Delvile family, I am either blind to your merits, or to their foibles, far from it; but then why, should they interfere with one another? Let them keep their prejudices, which, though different, are not worse than their neighbours, and do you retain your excellencies, and draw from them: the happiness which they ought to give you. People reason and refine themselves into a thousand miseries, by choosing to settle that they can only be contented one way; whereas, there are fifty ways, if they would but look about them, that would commonly do as well."

"I believe, indeed, you are right," answered Cecilia, "and I thank you for the admonition; I will do what I can towards ftudying

ftuc alw vin

faid he f line wor

felf has own we

real

to to me me

" i

gen ban

I no whi

Cec atte fair

not

studying your scheme of philosophy, and it is always one step to amendment, to be convinced that we want it."

"You are a fensible and charming girl," faid Dr. Lyster, " and Mr. Delvile, should he find a daughter-in-law descended in a right line from Egbert, first king of all England, won't be so well off as if he had satisfied himfelf with you. However, the old gentleman has a fair right, after all, to be pleafed his own way, and let us blame him how we will, we shall find, upon sifting, it is for no other reason but because his humour happens to clash with our own."

d

е,

a -

le.

g

1-

ul.

S.

I

er

ar

1-

ir

ot.

0-

n:

1.

a.

at

-5

it 0

1-

e Is

"That, indeed," faid Cecilia, smiling, " is a truth incontrovertable! and a truth to which, for the future, I will endeavour to give more weight. But will you permit me now to ask one question?-Can you tell me from whom, how, or when the intelligence which has caused all this diffurbance -

She hesitated, but, comprehending her readily, he answered "How they got at it, I never heard, for I never thought it worth while to enquire, as it is so generally known, that nobody I meet with feems ignorant of it."

This was another, and a cruel shock to Cecilia, and Dr. Lyster, perceiving it, again attempted to comfort her. "That the affair is somewhat spread," said he, " is now not to be helped, and therefore little worth VOL. IV.

thinking

thinking of; every body will agree that the choice of both does honour to both, and nobody need be ashamed to be successor to either, whenever the course of things leads Mr. Mortimer and yourself to make another election. He wisely intends to go abroad, and will not return till he is his own man again. And as to you, my good young lady, what, after a short time given to vexation, need interrupt your happiness? You have the whole world before you, with youth, fortune, talents, beauty and independence; drive, therefore, from your head this unlucky affair, and remember there can hardly be a family in the kingdom, this one excepted, that will not rejoice in a connection with you."

He then good-humouredly shook hands

with her, and went into his chaise.

Cecilia, though not flow in remarking the ease and philosophy with which every one can argue upon the calamities, and moralize upon the misconduct of others, had still the candour and good sense to see that there was reason in what he urged, and to resolve upon making the best use in her power of the hints for consolation she might draw from his discourse.

During the following week, she devoted herself almost wholly to Mrs. Delvile, sharing with the maid, whom she had brought with her from the Castle, the fatigue of nursing for fend her fpo tend

was in to I by ! Ha

my

as y

1136

and doe you but

full life, and

(

irre

nursing her, and leaving to the Mis Charletons the chief care of their grand-mother. For Mrs. Delvile appeared every hour more sensible of her attention, and more desirous of her presence, and though neither of them spoke, each was endeared to the other by the tender offices of friendship which were paid and received.

When this week was expired, Dr. Lyster was prevailed upon to return again to Bury, in order to travel himself with Mrs. Delvile to Bristol. "Well," cried he, taking Cecilia by the first opportunity aside, "how are you? Have you studied my scheme of philosophy, as you promised me?"

O yes," faid she, " and made, I flatter

myself, no little proficiency."

S

n

u

y

a

S

e

e

e

n

d

t

f

g

extraordinary girl! I am fure you are; and upon my honour I pity poor Mortimer with all my foul! But he is a noble young fellow, and behaves with a courage and spirit that does me good to behold. To have obtained you, he would have moved heaven and earth, but finding you out of his reach, he submits to his fate like a man."

Cecilia's eyes glistened at this speech; "Yes," said she, "he long since said 'tis suspense, 'tis hope, that make the misery of life,—for there the passions have all power, and reason has none. But when evils are irremediable, and we have neither resources to K 2 plan.

plan, nor castle building to delude us, we find time for the cultivation of philosophy, and flatter ourselves, perhaps, that we have found inclination!"

W'a

ari

up

na

an

w

IW

ne

fo

H

in

be

ra

ho

fc

TH

P

th

D

C

70

Why you have considered this matter very deeply," said he; "but I must not have you give way to these serious reslections. Thought, after all, has a cruel spite against happiness; I would have you, therefore, keep as much as you conveniently can, out of its company. Run about and divert yourself, 'tis all you have for it. The true art of happiness in this most whimsical world, seems nothing more nor less than this.—Let those who have business find employment, and those who have business find leisure."

He then told her that Mr. Delvile senior was much better, and no longer confined to his room: and that he had had the pleasure of seeing an entire reconciliation take place between him and his son, of whom he was more fond and more proud than any other

father in the universe.

The

"Think of him, however, my dear young lady," he continued, "no more, for the matter I fee is desperate: you must pardon my being a little officious, when I confess to you I could not help proposing to the old gentleman an expedient of my own; for as I could not drive you out of my head, I employed myself in thinking what might be done by way of accommodation. Now my scheme

was really a very good one, only when people are prejudiced, all reasoning is thrown away upon them. I proposed finking both your names, fince they are fo at variance with one another, and to adopting a third, by means of a title. But Mr. Delvile angrily declared, that though such a scheme might do very well for the needy Lord Ernolf, a Peer of twenty years, his own noble ancestors should never, by his consent, forfeit a name which so many centuries had rendered honourable: His fon Mortimer, he added, must inevitably inherit the title of his grandfather, his uncle being old and unmarried; but yet he would rather fee him a beggar, shan lose his dearest hope that Delvile, Lord Delvile, would defeend, both name and title, from generation to generation unfullied and uninterrupted."

I am forry, indeed," faid Cecilia, "that fuch a proposal was made, and I earnestly entrear that none of any fort may be re-

peated."

r

r

e

e

g

u

2

d

d

y

W Well, well," faid he, "I would not for the world do any mischief, but who would not have supposed such a proposal would have

done good?"

"Mr. Mortimer," he then added, "is to meet us at --- for he would not, he faid, come again to this place, upon such terms as he was here last week, for the whole worth of the king's dominions."

The

all was through

lic

CO

1911

fo

re

th

W

CO

M

at

le

cl

m

fe

m

V

21

t

r

a

W

W

f

of

E h

oit don

(

The carriage was now ready, and Mrs. Delvile was prepared to depart. Cecilia approached to take leave of her, but Dr. Lyster following, said, "No talking! no thanking! no compliments of any sort! I shall carry off my patient without permitting one civil speech, and for all the rudeness I make her guilty of, I am willing to be responsible."

Cecilia would then have retreated, but Mrs. Delvile, holding out both her hands, faid "To every thing else, Dr. Lyster, I am content to submit; but were I to die while uttering the words, I cannot leave this inestimable creature without first saying how much I love her, how I honour, and how I thank her! without entreating her to be careful of her health, and conjuring her to complete the greatness of her conduct, by not suffering her spirits to sink from the exertion of her virtue. And now, my love, God bless you!"

She then embraced her, and went on; Cecilia, at a motion of Dr. Lyster's, forbearing

to follow her.

gone, "thus ends all my connection with this family! which it seems as if I was only to have known for the purpose of affording a new proof of the insufficiency of situation to constitute happiness. Who looks not upon mine as the perfection of human selicity?—And so, perhaps, it is, for it may be that selicity

ficity and humanity are never permitted tocome nearer." 1899b or humanity are never permitted to-

forming upon the universality of misery, she restrained, at least, all violence of forrow, though her spirits were dejected, and her heart

was heavy.

rs.

apter

g!

off

vil

ier

ut

ds.

m

It-

n-

ch

nk

of te

ig

er

ſs

e-

g

re

0

0

n

.

ynoii

But the next day brought with it some comfort that a little lightened her sadness; Mrs. Charlton, almost wholly recovered, was able to go down stairs, and Cecilia had at least the satisfaction of seeing an happy conclusion to an illness of which, with the utmost concern and regret, she considered herself as the cause. She attended her with the most unremitting assiduity, and being really very thankful, endeavoured to appear happy, and mattered series that, by continual effort, the appearance in a short time would become reality.

Mrs. Charlton retired early, and Cecilia accompanied her up stairs: and while she was with her, was informed that Mr. Monckton

was in the parlour.

The various, afflicting, and uncommon scenes in which she had been engaged since she last saw him, had almost wholly driven him from her remembrance, or when at any time he recurred to it, it was only to attribute the discontinuance of his visits to the offence she had given him, in refusing to follow

follow chis cadvice by relinquishing her Lon-I was forming is broken off fooisibacks nob

130

Iv

nf

re

ot

dr

W

ex

fp

CO

ha

H

by

al

W

ot

hi

W di

6) in

Vi

Full, therefore, of the mortifying transactions which had passed fince their parting, and fearful of his enquiries into difgraces he had nearly foresold, the heard him announced with chagrin, and waited upon him in the

most painful confusion. Made and

od Fan different were the feelings of Mr. Monckton; he read in her countenance the dejection of disappointment, which impressed upon his heart the vivacity of hope: her evident shame was to him secret triumph, her Ill-concealed forrow revived all his expectaall lubjects feem happy to him. A wangin

She hastily began a conversation by mentioning her debt to him, and apologifing for not paying it the moment the was of age. He knew but too well how her time had been eccupied, and affured her the delay was wholly immateriako! on bna shaamuunay viiatot aan

He then led to an enquiry into the prefent situation of her affairs; but unable to endure a disquisition, which could only be productive of censure and mortification, she hastily stopt it, exclaiming, the Ask me not, I entreat you, Sir, any detail of what has passed, -- the event has brought me sufferings that may well make blame dispensed with; -I acknowledge all your wisdom, I am sensible of my own error, but the affair

n-

If-

g,

he bs

he

ie

d

r .

Parci

is wholly dropt, and the unhappy connexion I was forming is broken off for ever to nob In Little now was Mr. Monckton's effort in repressing his further curiofity, and he started other subjects with readiness, gaiety and address. He mentioned Mrs. Charlton, for whom he had not the fmallest regard; he talked to her of Mrs. Harrel, whose very existence was indifferent to him; and he spoke of their common acquaintance in the country, for not one of whom he would have grieved, if affured of meeting no more. His powers of conversation were enlivened by his hopes; and his exhilarated spirits made all fubjects feem happy to him. A weight was removed from his mind which had nearly borne down even his remotest hopes; the object of his eager pursuit seemed still within his reach, and the rival into whose power he had so lately almost beheld her delivered, was totally renounced, and no longer to be dreaded. A revolution fuch as this, raifed expectations more fanguine than ever; and in quitting the house, he exultingly considered himself released from every obstacle to his views-till, just as he arrived home, he recollected his wife! you, bit, any leafweith side

palled, --- the event has brought me fufferings that may well make, blame, dupented with :- I acknowledge oil your wildom, I K 5 CHAP.

alk

for

11

of

as

he be

m

V

ha

C

m

20

Lord of C H A Proc V. R.

est copet appreceived Let kimean not to

reactive and to only writer now to fak

TAT Abeyond all power

A WEEK passed, during which Cecilia, however sad, spent her time as usual with the samily, denying to herself all voluntary indulgence of grief, and forbearing to seek consolation from solitude, or relief from tears. She never named Delvile, she begged Mrs. Charlton never to mention him; she called to her aid the account she had received from Dr. Lyster of his sirmness, and endeavoured, by an emulous ambition, to fortisy her mind from the weakness of depression and regret.

This week, a week of struggle with all her feelings, was just elapsed, when she received by the post the following letter from Mrs. Delvile.

To Miss Beverley.

Bristol, Oct. 21.

MY sweet young friend will not, I hope, be sorry to hear of my safe arrival at this place: to me every account of her health and welfare, will ever be the intelligence I shall most most covet to receive. Yet I mean not to ask for it in return; to chance I will trust for information, and I only write now to say I shall write no more.

Too much for thanks is what I owe you, and what I think of you is beyond all power of expression. Do not, then, wish me ill, ill as I have seemed to merit of you, for my own heart is almost broken by the tyranny I have

been compelled to practise upon yours.

al

n-

O

n

d

e

And now let me bid a long adieu to you, my admirable Cecilia; you shall not be tormented with a useless correspondence, which can only awaken painful recollections, or give rise to yet more painful new anxieties. Fervently will I pray for the restoration of your happiness, to which nothing can so greatly contribute as that wise, that uniform command, so feminine, yet so dignished, you maintain over your passions; which often I have admired, though never so feelingly as at this conscious moment! when my own health is the sacrifice of emotions most fatally unrestrained.

Send to me no answer, even if you have the sweetness to wish it; every new proof of the generosity of your nature is to me but a new wound. Forget us, therefore, wholly,—alas! you have only known us for forrow!—forget us, dear and invaluable Cecilia! though ever, as you have nobly deserved, must you be fondly and gratefully remembered by

AUGUSTA DELVILE ..

wi

an

tit

na

do

110

03.

ha

fo

2

th

til

VII lu

G

11

th

n

29

n.

C

23

- 1

- L t

.1

The attempted philosophy, and laboured relignation of Cecilia, this letter destroyed: the thruggle was over, the apathy was at an end, and the burst into an agony of tears, which finding the vent they had long fought, now flowed unchecked down her cheeks, fad monitors of the weakness of reason opposed

to the anguish of sorrow!

A letter at once so careffing, yet so absolute, forced its way to her heart, in spite of the fortitude she had flattered herself was its guard. In giving up Delvile she was satisfied of the propriety of feeing him no more, and convinced that even to talk of him would be folly and imprudence; but to be told that for the future they must remain thrangers to the existence of each other - there seemed in this a hardship, a rigour, that was insupportable.

Oh, what," cried fhe, " is human nature! in its best state how imperfect! that a woman fuch as this, fo noble in character, fo elevated in fentiment, with heroilm to facrifice to her sense of duty the happiness of a son, whom with joy she would die to serve, can herself be thus governed by prejudice, thus enslaved, thus subdued by opinion!" Yet never, even when miserable, unjust or irrational; her grief was unmixed with anger, and her tears ftreamed not from resentment, but affliction. The lituation of Mrs. Delvile, however different, the confidered to be as wretched as her own. She read, therefore, with

ed d:

an

rs,

ht,

ad

ed

e,

r-

d.

ne

1-

ly

e

with fadness, but not bitterness, her farewel, and received not with disdain, but with gratitude, her sympathy. Yet, though her indignation was not irritated, her fufferings were doubled, by a farewel so kind, yet so despotie; a sympathy so affectionate, yet so hopeless.

In this first indulgence of grief which she had granted to her disappointment, she was soon interrupted by a summons down stairs to a gentleman.

Unfit and unwilling to be feen, she begged that he might leave his name, and appoint a time for calling again. propriety of lector

Her maid brought for answer, that he believed his name was unknown to her, and defired to see her now, unless she was employed in some matter of moment.

She then put up her letter, and went into the parlour; and there, to her infinite amazement, beheld Mr. Albany.

-ols" How little, Sir," fhe cried, " did I exspect this pleafure."

.no"s This pleasure," repeated he, " do you call it? - what strange abuse of words! what causeless trifling with honesty! is language of no purpose but to wound the ear with untruths? Is the gift of speech only granted us to pervert the use of understanding? Lean give you no pleasure, I have no power to give it any one; you can give none to methe whole world could not invest you with the means lies and more radius when well,

"Well, Sir," faid Cecilia, who had little spirit to defend herself, "I will not vindicate the expression, but of this I will unfeignedly assure you, I am at least as glad to see you just

qu

yo

ur

th

fh

ag

fh

CC

fo

h

n

t

H

1

now, as I should be to see any body."

"Your eyes," cried he, " are red, your voice is inarticulate; — young, rich, and attractive, the world at your feet; that world yet untried, and its falsehood unknown, how have you thus found means to anticipate mifery? which way have you uncovered the cauldron of human woes? Fatal and early anticipation! that cover once removed, can never be replaced; those woes, those boiling woes, will pour out upon you continually, and only when your heart ceases to beat, will their ebullition cease to torture you!"

" Alas!" cried Cecilia, shuddering, "how

cruel, yet how true !"

"Why went you," cried he, "to the cauldron? it came not to you. Misery seeks not man, but man misery. He walks out in the sun, but stops not for a cloud; confident, he pursues his way, till the storm which, gathering, he might have avoided, bursts over his devoted head. Scared and amazed, he repents his temerity; he calls, but it is then too late! he runs, but it is thunder which follows him; Such is the presumption of man, such at once is the arrogance and shallowness of his nature! And thou, simple and blind! hast thou, too, followed whither fancy has led thee, unheeding

ing that thy career was too vehement for tranquillity, nor missing that lovely companion of youth's early innocence, till, adventurous and unthinking, thou hast lost her for ever!"

In the present weak state of Cecilia's spirits, this attack was too much for her; and the tears she had just, and with difficulty restrained, again forced their way down her cheeks, as she answered, "It is but too true, —I have lost her for ever!"

"Poor thing," faid he, while the rigour of his countenance was foftened into the gentlest commiseration, "fo young!—looking, too, fo innocent!—'tis hard!— And is nothing left thee? no small remaining hope, to cheat, humanely cheat thy yet not wholly extinguished credulity?"

Cecilia wept without answering.

"Let me not," faid he, "waste my compassion upon nothing; compassion is with meno effusion of affectation; tell me, then, if thou deservest it, or if thy misfortunes are imaginary, and thy grief is factitious?

Factitious," repeated she, "Good hea-

"Answer me, then, these questions, in which I shall comprise the only calamities for which forrow has no controul, or none from human motives. Tell me, then, have you lost by death the friend of your bosom?"

o "No!"

ttle

ate

uft

nuc

at-

rld

ow ni-

he

n-

e.

ng

y,

W

1-

ot

e

e

S

S

" No; the power and the will are I hope

equally undiminished."

guilty of some vice, and hangs remorfe thus heavy on your conscience?"

"No, no; thank heaven, to that mifery at

leaft, I am a stranger!"

His countenance now again refumed its feverity, and, in the sterness manner, "Whence then," he said, "these tears? and what is this caprice you dignify with the name of sorrow?—strange wantonness of indolence and luxury! perverse repining of ungrateful plenitude!—oh hadst thou known what I have suffered!—"

"Could I lessen what you have suffered," said Cecilia, "I should sincerely rejoice; but heavy indeed must be your affliction, if mine in its comparison deserves to be styled ca-

price !"

"Caprice!" repeated he, "'tis joy! 'tis extacy compared with mine!—Thou hast not in licentiousness wasted thy inheritance! thou hast not by remorse barred each avenue to enjoyment! nor yet has the cold grave seized the beloved of thy soul!"

"Neuher," said Cecilia, "I hope, are the evils you have yourself sustained so irreme-

diable?"

W L Both

" Yes,

-514

bor

whi

yet

66 V

wic

he,

noc

itra

thy

gar

S W

WI

ON

tel

hn

the

yel

acc

an

fai

an

6

borne? I bear them still; I shall bear them while I breathe! I may rue them, perhaps, yet longer."

"Good God!" cried Cecilia, shrinking, what a world is this! how full of woe and

wickedness!"

vadi-

pe

en

us

at

is

-2

-

e

e

"Yet thou, too, canst complain," cried he, "though happy in life's only blessing, Innocence! thou, too, canst murmur, though stranger to death's only terror, Sin! O yet, if thy sorrow is unpolluted with guilt, be regardless of all else, and rejoice in thy destiny!"

"But who," cried she, deeply sighing,

"thall teach me such a lesson of joy, when all

within rifes to oppose it?"

"I," cried he, "will teach it thee, for I will tell thee my own fad story. Then wilt thou had how much happier is thy lot, then will thou raise thy head in thankful triumph."

yet if you will venture to trust me with some account of yourself, I shall be glad to hear it, and much obliged by the communication."

fuffer: to awaken thee from this dream of fancied forrow, I will open all my wounds, and thou shalt probe them with fresh shame."

"No, indeed," cried Cecilia with quickness,
"I will not hear you, if the relation will be so
painful."

Yes

"Gince punishment and penitence alone give me comfort. I will tell thee, therefore, my crimes, that thou mayest know thy own felicity, lest, ignorant it means nothing but innocence, thou shouldst lose it, unconscious of its value. Listen then to me, and learn what misery is! Guilt is alone the basis of lasting unhappiness; guilt is the basis of mine, and therefore I am a wretch for ever!"

Cecilia would have again declined hearing him, but he refused to be spared: and as her curiosity had long been excited to know something of his history, and the motives of his extraordinary conduct, she was glad to have it satisfied, and gave him the utmost attention.

" I will not speak to you of my family," faid he, " historical accuracy would little anfiver to either of us. I am a native of the West Indies, and I was early fent hither to be educated. While I was yet at the University, I faw, I adored, and I pursued the fairest flower that ever put forth its sweet buds, the foftest heart that ever was broken by ill usage! She was poor and unprotected, the daughter of a villager; she was untaught and unpretending, the child of fimplicity! But fifteen fummers had she bloomed, and her heart was an easy conquest; yet, once made mine, it resisted all allurement to infidelity. My fellow students attacked her; she was assaulted by all the arts seduction; flattery, bribery, fupplifo def

Sup

the

the my as

my ma ha

ha or hi

tir

it or

estr estr

Ta

o to

dy

supplication, all were employed, yet all failed; she was wholly my own; and with sincerity so attractive, I determined to marry her in defiance of all worldly objections.

he,

ive

my

eli-

in-

of

hat

ing

ind

ng

ner

nehis

it

1.

n-

he

be

ty,

est

he

e! er

e-

en

as

it

1-

d

y,

"The sudden death of my father called me hastily to Jamaica; I feared leaving this treasure unguarded, yet in decency could neither marry nor take her directly; I pledged my faith, therefore, to return to her, as soon as I had settled my affairs, and I left to a bosom friend the inspection of her conduct in my absence.

man was madness. — O, hateful race! how has the world been abhorrent to me since that time! I have loathed the light of the sun, I have shrunk from the commerce of my fellow-creatures; the voice of man I have detested, his fight I have abominated!—but oh, more than all should I be abominated myself!

When I came to my fortune, intoxicated with sudden power, I forgot this fair blossom, I revelled in licentiousness and vice, and lest it exposed and forlors. Rice succeeded riot, till a fever, incurred by my own intemperance, first gave me time to think. Then was she revenged, for then first remorse was my portion: her image was brought back to my mind with frantic fondness, and bitterest contrition. The moment I recovered, I returned to England; I slew to claim her,—but she was lost! no one knew whither she was

was gone; the wretch I had trusted pretended to know least of all; yet, after a furious search, I traced her to a cottage, where he had concealed her himself!

would have flown; I stopt her, and told her I came faithfully and honourably to make her my wife:—her own faith and honour, though fullied, were not extinguished, for she instantly acknowledged the fatal tale of her undoing!

bif Did I recompense this ingenuousness? this unexampled, this beautiful facrifice to intuitive integrity! Yes, with my curses!-I loaded her with execrations, I reviled her in language the most opprobrious, I insulted her even for her confession! I invoked all evil upon her from the bottom of my heart!—She knelt at my feet, she implored my forgiveness and compassion, she wept with the bitterness of despair, and yet I spurned her from me! -Spurned?-let me not hide my shame! I barbaroully struck her! --- nor fingle was the blow !- it was doubled, it was reiterated! -Oh wretch, unvielding and unpitying! where shall hereafter be clemency for thee! -So fair a form! so young a culprir! so infamoully seduced! so humbly penitent!

"In this miserable condition, helpless and deplorable, mangled by these savage hands, and revised by this inhuman tongue, I lest her, in search of the villain who had destroyed her: but, cowardly as treacherous, he had

absconded.

ahice to he sham of he again of in l. wa no p

walk fully an h

all I

She mor

fhe mos

to cof hor

to r

led

Dus

he

nd

ner

er

gh

tly

5?

n-

-I

in

er

ril

he

Is

:Is

e!

T

as

117

T.

n-

d

s,

ft

y-

d

absconded. Repenting my fury, I hastened to her again; the sherceness of my cruelty shamed me when I grew calmer, the softness of her sorrow melted me upon recollection: I returned, therefore, to soothe her, — but again she was gone! terrified with expectation of infult, she hid herself from all my enquiries. I wandered in search of her two long years to no purpose, regardless of my affairs, and of all things but that pursuit — At length, I thought I saw her—in London, alone, and walking in the streets at midnight. — I fearfully followed her,—and followed her into an house of infamy!

"The wretches by whom she was surrounded were noisy and drinking, they heeded me little,—but she saw and knew me at once!—She did not speak, nor did I,—but in two

moments the fainted, and fell.

their own measures to recover her, and when the was again able to stand, would have re-

moved her to another apartment. - wold say

"I then went forward, and forcing them away from her with all the strength of desperation, I turned to the unhappy sinner, who to chance only seemed to leave what became of her, and cried, From this scene of vice and hortor let me yet rescue you! you look still unfit for such society, trust yourself, therefore, to me. I seized her hand, I drew, I almost dragged her away. She trembled, she could scarce

fcarce totter, but neither confented nor refused, neither shed a tear, nor spoke a word, and her countenance presented a picture of affright,

amazement, and horror.

"I took her to a house in the country, each of us silent the whole way. I gave her an apartment, and a semale attendant, and ordered for her every convenience I could suggest. I staid myself in the same house, but distracted with remorse for the guilt and ruin into which I had terrified her, I could not bear her sight.

"In a few days her maid affured me the life she led must destroy her; that she would taste nothing but bread and water, never

spoke, and never slept.

"Alarmed by this account, I flew into her apartment; pride and refentment gave way to pity and fondness, and I befought her to take comfort. I spoke, however, to a statue, she replied not, nor seemed to hear me. I then humbled myself to her as in the days of her innocence and first power, supplicating her notice, entreating even her commisseration! all was to no purpose; she neither received nor repulsed me, and was alike inattentive to exhortation and to prayer.

"Whole hours did I spend at her feet, vowing never to arise till she spoke to me,—all, all, in vain! she seemed deaf, mute, insensible; her face unmoved, a settled despair fixed in her eyes,—those eyes that had never looked

at

at n

nev

pre

just

fave

find

forg

it w

kno

teri

tion

fail

and

of I

. (

fur

her

flig

trac

01

lead

her

VOI

To

the

rec

if-

nd

it,

y,

er

nd

ld

e,

d

ld

ne

ld

er

er

to

ce

e

n

er

r

1

d

0

V-

1,

1-

d

d

11

at me but with dove-like softness and compliance!—She sat constantly in one chair, she never changed her dress, no persuasions could prevail with her to lie down, and at meals she just swallowed so much dry bread as might save her from dying for want of food.

"What was the distraction of my soul, to find her bent upon this course to her last hour!—quick came that hour, but never will it be forgotten! rapidly it was gone, but eternally it will be remembered!

"When she felt herself expiring, she acknowledged she had made a vow, upon entering the house, to live speechless and motionless, as a penance for her offences!

"I kept her loved corpse till my own senses failed me,—it was then only torn from me,—and I have lost all recollection of three years of my existence!"

Cecilia shuddered at this hint, yet was not surprised by it; Mr. Gosport had acquainted her he had been formerly confined; and his slightiness, wildness, florid language, and extraordinary way of life, had long led her to suspect his reason had been impaired.

leads me back," he continued, " is visiting her grave; solemnly upon it I returned her vow, though not by one of equal severity. To her poor remains did I pledge myself, that the day should never pass in which I would receive nourishment, nor the night come in which

which I would take rest, till I had done, or zealously attempted to do, some service to a fellow-creature.

For this purpose have I wandered from city to city, from the town to the country, and from the rich to the poor. I go into every house where I can gain admittance, I admonish all who will hear me, I shame even those who will not. I feek the distressed whereever they are hid, I follow the prosperous to beg a mite to serve them. I look for the Diffipated in public, where, amidst their licentiousness, I check them; I pursue the Unhappy in private, where I counsel and endeavour to affift them. My own power is small; my relations, during my sufferings, limiting me to an annuity; but there is no one I scruple to folicit, and by zeal I supply ability.

"O, life of hardship and penance! laborious, toilsome, and restless! but I have merited no better, and I will not repine at it; I have vowed that I will endure it, and I will

not be forfworn.

"One indulgence alone from time to time I allow myself,—'tis music! which has power to delight me even to rapture! it quiets all anxiety, it carries me out of myself, I forget through it every calamity, even the bitterest anguish.

" Now then, that thou hast heard me, tell

me, hast thou cause of forrow?"

" Alas,"

Die

hap

he,

of 1

.

felf

the

you

atte

- 61

66 W

unt

hith

to f

liste

had

alor

fear

bett

Im

how

give

for

affo

muí

pup

exil

that

"Alas," cried Cecilia, "this indeed is a picture of misery to make my lot seem all happiness!"

1

a

m

y

ofe

e-

of

ne

1-

ne

nis

S,

10

ly

0e-

I

ne N-

11

et

11

,,,

he, mildly; "and dost thou not fly the voice of truth! for truth and reproof are one."

"No, I would rather seek it; I feel myself wretched, however inadequate may be
the cause; I wish to be more resigned, and if
you can instruct me how, I shall thankfully
attend to you."

"Oh yet uncorrupted creature!" cried he, "with joy will I be thy monitor, - joy long untafted! Many have I wished to serve; all, hitherto, have rejected my offices; too honest to flatter them, they had not the fortitude to liften to me! too low to advance them, they had not the virtue to bear with me. You alone have I yet found pure enough not to fear inspection, and good enough to wish to be better. Yet words alone will not content me; I must also have deeds. Nor will your purse, however readily opened, suffice; you must give to me also your time and your thoughts; for money fent by others, to others only will afford relief; to lighten your own cares, you must distribute it yourself."

"You shall find me," said she, "a docile pupil, and most glad to be instructed how my existence may be useful."

Happy then," cried he, "was the hour that brought me to this county; yet not in Vol. IV.

L fearch

fearch of you did I come, but of the mutable and ill-fated Belfield. Erring, yet ingenious young man! what a lesson to the vanity of talents, to the gaiety, the brilliancy of wit, is the sight of that green fallen plant! not sapless by age, nor withered by disease, but destroyed by want of pruning, and bending, breaking by its own luxuriance!"

" And where, Sir, is he now?

"Labouring wilfully in the field, with those who labour compulsatorily; such are we all by nature, discontented, perverse, and changeable; though all have not courage to appear so, and few, like Belsield, are worth watching when they do. He told me he was happy; I knew it could not be: but his employment was inoffensive, and I lest him without reproach. In this neighbourhood I heard of you, and found your name was coupled with praise. I came to see if you deserved it; I have seen, and am satisfied."

"You are not, then, very difficult, for I have yet done nothing. How are we to begin these operations you propose? You have awakened me by them to an expectation of pleasure, which nothing else, I believe, could

just now have given me."

"We will work," cried he, "together, till not a woe shall remain upon your mind. The blessings of the fatherless, the prayers of little children, shall heal all your wounds with balm of sweetest fragrance. When sad, they

for the we

th

yo sha I a spe fue

of

to

-11

tun hen ed and con

to her wh fou

fon the gag

to

they shall cheer, when complaining, they shall soothe you. We will go to their roosless houses, and see them repaired; we will exclude from their dwellings the inclemency of the weather; we will clothe them from cold, we will rescue them from hunger. The cries of distress shall be changed to notes of joy: your heart shall be enraptured, mine, too, shall revive — Oh, whither am I wandering? I am painting an Elysium! and while I idly speak, some fainting object dies for want of succour! Farewell; I will sly to the abodes of wretchedness, and come to you to-morrow to render them the abodes of happiness."

He then went away.

le

us

a-

he

by

by

by

th

ve

nd

to

th

25

n-

h-

rd

ed

t;

gin

ve

of

ild

er,

d.

ers

ds

id,

ey

This fingular vifit was for Cecilia most fortunately timed: it almost surprised her out of her peculiar grief, by the view which it opened to her of general calamity; wild, flighty and imaginative as were his language and his counsels, their morality was striking, and their benevolence was affecting. Taught by him to compare her state with that of at least half her species, she began more candidly to weigh what was left with what was withdrawn, and found the balance in her favour. The plan he had prefented to her of good works was confonant to her character and inclinations: and the active charity in which he proposed to engage her, re-animated her fallen hopes, though to far different subjects from those which had depressed them. Any scheme of worldly L 2 happiin her fleep line beflowed

oppressor. The exalted the op-

adt i brist ad-noes

happiness would have sickened and disgusted her; but her mind was just in the situation to be impressed with elevated piety, and to adopt any defign in which virtue humoured melancholy.

geo asimonio et A. P. V.

asw sill doid A SHOCK.

CECILIA passed the rest of the day in fanciful projects of beneficence; she determined to wander with her romantic new ally whitherfoever he would lead her, and to spare neither fortune, time, nor trouble, in feeking and relieving the diffressed. Not all her attempted philosophy had calmed her mind like this plan; in merely refusing indulgence to grief, she had only locked it up in her heart, where eternally struggling for vent, she was almost overpowered by restraining it; but now her affliction had no longer her whole faculties to itself; the hope of doing good, the pleasure of easing pain, the intention of devoting her time to the service of the unhappy, once more delighted her imagination, that fource of promissory enjoyment, which though often obstructed, is never, in youth, exhausted.

She

ne fh he WI

TIC hu pro tiv ab the

ret

de the M 411 nin

fur

dea tim wh to

cal

clu and I fon fluc fhe

her

She would not give Mrs. Charlton the unnecessary pain of hearing the letter with which she had been so much affected, but she told her of the visit of Albany, and pleased her with the account of their scheme.

ed

to

pt

11-

W

0

n

d

e

r

e

t

e

9112

At night, with less sadness than usual, she retired to rest. In her sleep she bestowed riches, and poured plenty upon the land; she humbled the oppressor, she exalted the oppressed; slaves were raised to dignities, captives restored to liberty; beggars saw smiling abundance, and wretchedness was banished the world. From a cloud in which she was supported by angels, Cecilia beheld these wonders, and while enjoying the glorious illusion, she was awakened by her maid, with news that Mrs. Charlton was dying!

She started up, and, undressed, was running to her apartment, — when the maid, calling to stop her, confessed she was already dead.

She had made her exit in the night, but the time was not exactly known; her own maid, who slept in the room with her, going early to her bedside to enquire how she did, found her cold and motionless, and could only conclude that a paralytic stroke had taken her off.

Happily and in good time had Cecilia been fomewhat recruited by one night of refreshing slumbers and flattering dreams, for the shock she now received promised her not soon another.

L 3

She

di

m

fo

m

li

E

C

de

di

el

B

m

li

th

W

th

a

fe

e

A

ti

She loft in Mrs. Charlton a friend, whom nearly from her infancy she had considered as a mother, and by whom she had been cherished with tenderness almost unequalled. She was not a woman of bright parts, or much cultivation, but her heart was excellent, and her disposition was amiable. Cecilia had known her longer than her memory could look back, though the earliest circumstances she could trace were kindnesses received from her. Since she had entered into life, and found the difficulty of the part she had to act, to this worthy old lady alone had she unbofomed her secret cares. Though little affisted by her counsel, she was always certain of her fympathy; and while her own superior judgment directed her conduct, she had the relief of communicating her schemes, and weighing her perplexities, with a friend to whom nothing that concerned her was indifferent, and whose greatest wish and chief pleasure was the enjoyment of her conversation.

If left to herself, in the present period of her life, Mrs. Charlton had certainly not been the friend of her choice. The delicacy of her mind, and the refinement of her ideas, had now rendered her fastidious, and she would have looked out for elegancies and talents to which Mrs. Charlton had no pretensions: but those who live in the country have little power of selection; confined to a small circle, they must be content with what it offers;

m

ed

e-

he

ch

nd

ad

ild

es

m

nd et,

0-

ed

er

gief

ng

10-

nd

ras

of

ot

CY

as,

ta-

en-

ve

of-

rs;

fers; and however they may idolize extraordinary merit when they meet with it, they must not regard it as essential to friendship, for in their circumscribed rotation, whatever may be their discontent, they can make but little change.

Such had been the situation to which Mrs. Charlton and Mrs. Harrel owed the friend-ship of Cecilia. Greatly their superior in understanding and intelligence, had the candidates for her favour been more numerous, the election had not fallen upon either of them. But she became known to both before discrimination made her difficult, and when her enlightened mind discerned their deficiencies, they had already an interest in her affections, which made her see them with lenity: and though sometimes, perhaps, conscious she should not have chosen them from many, she adhered to them with sincerity, and would have changed them for none.

Mrs. Harrel, however, too weak for similar fentiments, forgot her when out of sight, and by the time they met again, was insensible to every thing but shew and dissipation. Cecilia, shocked and surprized, first grieved from disappointed affection, and then lost that affection in angry contempt. But her fondness for Mrs. Charlton had never known abatement, as the kindness which had excited it had never known allay. She had loved her first from childish gratitude; but that love, L 4

strengthened and confirmed by confidential intercourse, was now as fincere and affectionate as if it had originated from sympathetic admiration. Her loss, therefore, was felt with the utmost severity, and neither seeing nor knowing any means of replacing it, she considered it as irreparable, and mourned it with bitterness.

When the first surprize of this cruel stroke was somewhat lessened, she sent an express to Mr. Monckton with the news, and entreated to see him immediately. He came without delay, and she begged his counsel what step she ought herself to take in consequence of this event. Her own house was still unprepared for her; she had of late neglected to hasten the workmen, and almost forgotten her intention of entering it. It was necessary, however, to change her abode immediately; she was no longer in the house of Mrs. Charlton, but of her grand-daughters and co-heiresses, each of whom she disliked, and upon neither of whom she had any claim.

Mr. Monckton then, with the quickness of a man who utters a thought at the very moment of its projection, mentioned a scheme, upon which during his whole ride he had been ruminating; which was that she would instantly remove to his house, and remain

there till settled to her satisfaction.

Cecilia objected her little right of surprising Lady Margaret; but, without waiting to discuss

qua fhi fer

cu

kn th to by

01

fa th to of

he

125

ha ga

ol pG

cuss it, lest new objections should arise, he quitted her, to fetch himself from her lady-ship an invitation he meant to insist upon her sending.

in.

ate

idith

or

n-

th

ke

to

d

ut

of

0.

o

1,

oakuo.

As .

Cecilia, though heartily disliking this plan, knew not at present what better to adopt, and thought any thing preserable to going again to Mrs. Harrel, since that only could be done by feeding the anxiety of Mr. Arnott.

Mr. Monckton soon returned with a message of his own fabrication; for his lady, though obliged to receive whom he pleased, took care to guard inviolate the independence of speech, sullenly persevering in resuling to say any thing, or perversely saying only what he least wished to hear.

Cecilia then took a hasty leave of the Miss Charltons, who, little affected by what they had lost, and eager to examine what they had gained, parted from her gladly, and, with a heavy heart and weeping eyes, borrowed for the last time the carriage of her late worthy old friend, and for ever quitting her hospitable house, sorrowfully set out for the Grove.

ne conteness of the less of being un unwelcome.

much or the eligib with chime creditable far

Bund to C. H. A. P. VII.

th

m

in

to

a

fh

W

fi

N

12.37

fo

P

63

b

th

h

W

W

N

fi

n

n

2

h

to

A COCITATION.

Land ensus and the minimal machinestics

LADY Margaret Monckton received Cecilia with the most gloomy coldness; she apologized for the liberty she had taken in making use of her ladyship's house, but, meeting no return of civility, she withdrew to the room which had been prepared for her, and resolved as much as possible to keep out of her sight.

It now became necessary without farther delay to settle her plan of life, and fix her place of residence. The forbidding looks of Lady Margaret made her hasten her resolves, which otherwise would for a while have given way to grief for her recent missortune.

She fent for the surveyor who had the superintendance of her estates, to enquire how soon her own house would be sit for her reception; and heard there was yet work for near two months.

This answer made her very uncomfortable. To continue two months under the roof with Lady Margaret was a penance she could not enjoin herself, nor was she at all sure Lady Margaret would submit to it any better: she determined, therefore, to release herself from the

the conscious burthen of being an unwelcome visitor, by boarding with some creditable family at Bury, and devoting the two months in which she was to be kept from her house, to a general arrangement of her affairs, and a final settling with her guardians.

for these purposes it would be necessary she should go to London: but with whom, or in what manner, she could not decide. She desired, therefore, another conference with Mr. Monckton, who met her in the parlour.

d

n

r

She then communicated to him her fehemes; and begged his counfel in her perplexities.

He was delighted at the application, and extremely well pleased with her design of boarding at Bury, well knowing, he could then watch and visit her at his pleasure, and have far more comfort in her fociety than even in his own house, where all the vigilance with which he observed her was short of that with which he was himself observed by Lady Margaret. He endeavoured; however, to diffuade her from going to town, but her eagerness to pay the large sum she owed him, was now too great to be conquered. Of age, her fortune wholly in her power, and all attendance upon Mrs. Charlton at an end, she had no longer any excuse for having a debt. in the world, and would fuffer no perfuation. to make her begin her career in life, with a. negligence in fettling her accounts which the had 1. 6.

had so often censured in others. To go to London, therefore, the was fixed, and all that the defired was his advice concerning the journey, de la conceniosa do la sancia

fu

he

th

re

te

ha

fo

ar

pi

til

to

de

0

h

a

to

N

h

n

n

He then told her, that in order to fettle with her guardians, the must write to them in form, to demand an account of the fums that had been expended during her minority, and announce her intention for the future to take the management of her fortune into her own hands, reducer out pany rentweated

She immediately followed his directions, and confented to remain at the Grove till their

answers arrived.

Being now, therefore, unavoidably fixed for some time at the house, she thought it proper and decent to attempt foftening Lady Margaret in her favour. She exerted all her powers to please and to oblige her; but the exertion was necessarily vain, not only from the disposition, but the situation of her ladythip, fince every effort made for this conciliatory purpose, rendered her doubly amiable in the eyes of her husband, and consequently to herself more odious than ever. Her jealoufy, already but too well founded, received every hour the poisonous nourishment of fresh conviction, which so much soured and exasperated a temper naturally harsh, that her malignity and ill-humour grew daily more acrimonious. Nor would she have contented herfelf with displaying this irascibility by general morosedauoni

to

he

le

m

ns

y,

to

er

s,

d

)-

y

r

n

e

moroseness, had not the same suspicious watchfulness which discovered to her the passion of
her husband, served equally to make manifest
the indifference and innocence of Cecilia; to
reproach her, therefore, she had not any pretence, though her knowledge how much she
had to dread her, passed current in her mind
for sufficient reason to hate her. The Angry
and the Violent use little discrimination;
whom they like, they enquire not if they approve; but whoever, no matter how unwittingly, stands in their way, they scruple not
to ill use, and conclude they may laudably
detest.

Occilia, though much disgusted, gave not over her attempt, which she considered but as her due while she continued in her house. Her general character, also, for peevishness and haughty ill-breeding, skilfully, from time to time, displayed, and artfully repined at by Mr. Monckton, still kept her from suspecting any peculiar animosity to herself, and made her impute all that passed to the mere rancour of ill-humour. She consined herself, however, as much as possible, to her own apartment, where her forrow for Mrs. Charlton almost hourly increased, by the comparison she was forced upon making of her house with the Grove.

That worthy old lady left her grand-daughters her co-heiresses and sole executrixes. She bequeathed from them nothing considerable, though

for

fat

he

in

be

M

fti

co

fa

W

115

fa B

re

f

though she left some donations for the poor, and several of her friends were remembered by small legacies. Among them Cecilia had her picture, and favourite trinkets, with a paragraph in her will, that as there was no one she so much loved, had her fortune been less splendid, she should have shared with her grand-daughters whatever she had to bestow.

Cecilia was much affected by this last and solemn remembrance. She more than ever coveted to be alone, that she might grieve undisturbed, and she lamented without ceasing the fatigue and the illness which, in so late a period, as it proved, of her life, she had herself been the means of occasioning to her.

Mr. Monckton had too much prudence to interrupt this desire of solitude, which indeed cost him little pain, as he considered her least in danger when alone. She received in about a week answers from both her guardians. Mr. Delvile's letter was closely to the purpose, without a word but of business, and couched in the haughtiest terms. As he had never, he said, acted, he had no accounts to send in; but as he was going to town in a few days, he would see her for a moment in the presence of Mr. Briggs, that a joint release might be signed, to prevent any future application to him.

ceffity for her feeing him at all, and looked forward

forward to the interview as the greatest mortification she could suffer.

or,

by

ner

ra-

ne

ess

er

V.

nd

er

ve

ig

a

1-

to

ft

It.

s.

d:

d

0

Mr. Briggs, though still more concise, was far kinder in his language: but he advised her to defer her scheme of taking the money into her own hands, affuring her she would be cheated, and had better leave it to him.

When she communicated these epistles to Mr. Monckton, he failed not to read, with an emphasis, by which his arrogant meaning was still more arrogantly enforced, the letter of Mr. Delvile aloud. Nor was he sparing incomments that might render it yet more offensive. Cecilia neither concurred in what he said, nor opposed it, but contented herself, when he was filent, with producing the other letter.

Mr. Monckton read not this with more favour. He openly attacked the character of Briggs, as covetous, rapacious, and over-reaching, and warned her by no means to abide by his counsel, without first taking the opinion of some disinterested person. He then stated the various arts which might be practised upon her inexperience, enumerated the dangers to which her ignorance of business exposed her, and annotated upon the cheats, double dealings, and tricks of stock-jobbing, to which he assured her Mr. Briggs owed all he was worth, till, perplexed and consounded, she declared herself at a loss how to proceed,

and earnestly regretted that she could not have

his counfel upon the fpot.

This was his aim: to draw the wish from her, drew all suspicion of selfish views from himself: and he told her that he considered her present situation as so critical, the suture consustion or regularity of her money transactions seeming to depend upon it, that he would endeavour to arrange his affairs for meeting her in London.

Cecilia gave him many thanks for the kind intention, and determined to be totally guided by him in the disposal and direction of her

fortune. di quitta respersant dallizo le carrillana

Mean time he had now another part to act; he faw that with Cecilia nothing more remained to be done, and that, harbouring not a doubt of his motives, she thought his defign in her favour did her nothing but honour; but he had too much knowledge of the world to believe it would judge him in the same manner, and too much consciousness of duplicity to set its judgment at defiance. To parry, therefore, the conjectures which might follow his attending her, he had already prepared Lady Margaret to wish herfelf of the party: for however disagreeable to him was her presence and her company, he had no other means to be under the fame roof with Cecilia.

Miss Bennet, the wretched tool of his various schemes, and the mean sycophant of his

lady,

tin gu thi mu visi tin be

lad

up

of

ablinfl wa litt ma jou me tor

by

to

gai

art wif diff by her fta

an

inv

lady, had been employed by him to work upon her jealoufy, by fecretly informing her of his intention to go to town, at the fame time that Cecilia went thither to meet her guardians. She pretended to have learned this intelligence by accident, and to communicate it from respectful regard; and advised her to go to London herself at the same time, that the might fee into his defigns, and be some check upon his pleasure.

ve

m

m

bs

re

If-

10

or

d

d

er

;

-

t

+ f

n.

S. 1

The encreasing infirmities of Lady Margaret made this counsel by no means palatable: but Miss Bennet, following the artful instructions which she received, put in her way so strong a motive, by affuring her how little her company was wished, that in the madness of her spite she determined upon the journey. And little heeding how she tormented herfelf while she had any view of tormenting Mr. Monckton, she was led on by her false confidant to invite Cecilia to her town house.

Mr. Monckton, in whom, by long practice, artifice was almost nature, well knowing his wife's perverseness, affected to look much disconcerted at the proposal; while Cecilia, by no means thinking it necessary to extend her compliance to fuch a punishment, instantly made an apology, and declined the invitation.

Lady Margaret, little versed in civility, and unused to the arts of persuasion, could

not, even for a favourite project, prevail upon herself to use entreaty, and therefore, thinking her scheme defeated, looked gloomily disappointed, and said nothing more.

Mr. Monckton faw with delight how much this difficulty inflamed her, though the moment he could speak alone with Cecilia he

made it his care to remove it.

He represented to her that, however privately she might live, she was too young to be in London lodgings by herfelf, and gave an hint which she could not but understand, that in going or in staying with only fervants, .fuspicions might soon be raised, that the plan and motive of her journey were different to those given out.

She knew that he meant to infinuate that it would be conjectured she designed to meet Delvile, and though colouring, vext and provoked at the suggestion, the idea was suffi-

cient to frighten her into his plan.

In a few days, therefore, the matter was wholly arranged, Mr. Monckton, by his skill and address, leading every one whither he pleased, while by the artful coolness of his manner, he appeared but to follow himself. He fet out the day before, though earnestly wishing to accompany them, but having as yet in no fingle instance gone to town in the same carriage with Lady Margaret, he dared trust neither the neighbourhood nor the ferdedicine de a moderno de vants

van con 00

onl 100 mil two hou

wh qui OW

not

in

hu and ga cei thi cu ed

m ha SMI

CV

th w m pr

th di vants with so dangerous a subject for their comments.

ail

re,

0-

ch

0-

he

ri-

to

d,

is,

an

to

at

et

)-

as II

le

is

f.

y

IS

e

.

Cecilia, compelled thus to travel with only her Ladyship and Miss Bennet, had a journey the most disagreeable: and determined, if possible, to stay in London but two days. She had already fixed upon a house in which she could board at Bury when she returned, and there she meant quietly to reside till she could enter her own.

Lady Margaret herself, exhilarated by a notion of having outwitted her husband, was in unusual good spirits, and almost in good humour. The idea of thwarting his designs, and being in the way of his entertainment, gave to her a delight she had seldom received from any thing; and the belief that this was effected by the superiority of her cunning, doubled her contentment, and raised it to exultation. She owed him, indeed, much provocation and uneasiness, and was happy in this opportunity of paying her arrears.

Mean while that consummate master in every species of hypocrisy indulged her in this notion, by the air of dissatisfaction with which he left the house. It was not that she meant by her presence to obviate any impropriety: early and long acquainted with the character of Cecilia, she well knew, that during her life the passion of her husband must

flightgian

must be confined to his own breast: but conscious of his aversion to herself, which she resented with the bitterest ill-will, and knowing how little, at any time, he desired her company, she consoled herself for her inability to give pleasure by the power she possessed of giving pain, and bore with the fatigue of a journey disagreeable and inconvenient to her, with no other view than the hope of breaking into his plan of avoiding her. Little imagining that the whole time she was forwarding his favourite pursuit, and only acting the part which he had appointed her to perform.

C H A P. VIII.

A SURPRIZE.

catte catagain has anadaut o march ann most,

signification and the sewistic aid name to any

-stated a laboration or

L ADY Margaret's town house was in Soho-square; and scarcely had Cecilia entered it, before her desire to speed her departure, made her send a note to each of her guardians, acquainting them of her arrival, and begging, if possible, to see them the next day.

She had foon the two following answers:

 but

doi

bas

ber

int

com

rot

the

M

ba.

port

poir

rang Bev

fee

1

ther

mer

eage

hav

whe

to b

WOL

firo

fice

To Mis Cecilia Beverley.

bas Miw-In Assan Thefe. day bottolar or

heineh an mannent an November 8, 1779.

Mifs,

ut ch

nd

ed

er he

he

n-

he

39

ne nd h

n

r

t

Received your's of the same date; can't come to-morrow. Will, Wednesday the tother has sides peakingemuot

enicat to nere w .a. Am, etc. warm than the

enibious de nalered out go Jno. Briggs.

Miss Cecilia Beverley.

To Miss BEVERLEY.

Mr. Delvile has too many affairs of importance upon his hands, to make any appointment till he has deliberated how to arrange them. Mr. Delvile will acquaint Miss Beverley when it shall be in his power to fee her.

St. James's-square, Nov. 8.

These characteristic letters, which at another time might have diverted Cecilia, now merely ferved to torment her. She was eager to quit town, she was more eager to have her meeting with Mr. Delvile over, who, oppreffive to her even when he meant to be kind, she foresaw, now he was in wrath, would be imperious even to rudeness. Defirous, however, to make one interview fuffice for both, and to settle whatever business might. might remain unfinished by letters, she again wrote to Mr. Briggs, whom she had not spirits to encounter without absolute necessity, and informing him of Mr. Delvile's delay, begged he would not trouble himself to call

till he heard from her again.

Two days passed without any message from them; they were spent chiefly alone, and very uncomfortably. Mr. Monckton being content to see little of her, while he knew she saw nothing of any body else. On the third morning, weary of her own thoughts, weary of Lady Margaret's ill-humoured looks, and still more weary of Miss Bennet's parasitical conversation, she determined, for a little relief to the heaviness of her mind, to go to her bookseller, and look over and order into the country such new publications as seemed to promise her any pleasure.

She fent, therefore, for a chair, and glad to have devised for herself any amusement, set

out in it immediately.

Upon entering the shop, she saw the Book-seller engaged in close conference with a man meanly dressed, and much mussled up, who seemed talking to him with uncommon earnestness, and just as she was approaching, said, "To terms I am indifferent, for writing is no labour to me; on the contrary, it is the first delight of my life, and therefore, and not for dirty pelf, I wish to make it my profession."

The

T

ftruc

ama

to le

atter

man

forw

terri

crof

and

to h

her,

ploy

den

at a

opp

pro

tage

be i

ting

have

gen

who

Aut

lifh

how

hav

H

C

T

The speech struck Cecilia, but the voice struck her more, it was Belsield's! and her amazement was so great, that she stopt short to look at him, without heeding a man who attended her, and desired to know her commands.

The Bookseller now perceiving her, came forward, and Belsield, turning to see who interrupted them, started as if a spectre had crossed his eyes, slapped his hat over his face, and hastily went out of the shop.

d

d

y

d

1

0

0

d

d

t

n

0

n

it

,

y

e

Cecilia checking her inclination to speak to him, from observing his eagerness to escape her, soon recollected her own errand, and employed herself in looking over new books.

Her surprize, however, at a change so sudden in the condition of this young man, and at a declaration of a passion for writing, so opposite to all the sentiments which he had professed at their late meeting in the cottage, awakened in her a strong curiosity to be informed of his situation; and after putting aside some books which she desired to have packed up for her, she asked if the gentleman who had just left the shop, and who she found by what he had said, was an Author, had written any thing that was published with his name?

"No, ma'am," answered the Bookseller, "nothing of any consequence; he is known, however, to have written several things that have appeared as anonymous; and I fancy,

now,

now, foon, we shall see something considerable from him."

dr

th

he

in

tai

an

fre

ha

ful

the

mo

ing

alf

neg

fro

and

dif

fro

be

and

in f

dif

tor

343

gar

and

Por

THE PARTY

tee:

" He is about some great work, then?"

"Why no, not exactly that, perhaps, at present; we must feel our way with some little smart jeu d'esprit before we undertake a great work. But he is a very great genius, and I doubt not will produce something extraordinary."

"Whatever he produces," faid Cecilia, as I have now chanced to fee him, I shall be glad you will, at any time, fend to me."

other things, for he does not choose, just now, to be known: and it is a rule in our business never to tell people's names when they desire to be secret. He is a little out of cash just now, as you may suppose by his appearance, so instead of buying books, he comes to sell them. However, he has taken a very good road to bring himself home again, for we pay very handsomely for things of any merit, especially if they deal smartly in a few touches of the times."

Cecilia chose not to risk any further questions, lest her knowledge of him should be suspected, but got into her chair, and re-

turned to Lady Margaret's.

The fight of Belfield reminded her not only of himself; the gentle Henrietta again took her place in her memory, whence her various distresses and suspences had of late driven r-

at

ne

a

1,

- 2

a,

ıg

N,

Is

re

ift

e,

ell

bd

ly

es

f-

oe

e-

ot

er

te

en

driven from it every body but Delvile, and those whom Delvile brought into it. But her regard for that amiable girl, though sunk in the busy scenes of her calamitous uncertainties, was only sunk in her own bosom, and ready, upon their removal, to revive with fresh vigour. She was now indeed more unhappy than even in the period of her forgetfulness, yet her mind was no longer filled with the restless turbulence of hope, which still more than despondency unfitted it for thinking of others.

This remembrance thus awakened, awakened also a desire of renewing the connection so long neglected. All scruples concerning Delvile had now lost their foundation, since the doubts from which they arose were both explained and removed; she was certain alike of his indifference to Henrietta, and his separation from herself; she knew that nothing was to be feared from painful or offensive rivalry, and she resolved, therefore, to lose no time in seeking the first pleasure to which since her disappointment she had voluntarily looked forward.

Early in the evening, she told Lady Margaret she was going out for an hour or two, and sending again for a chair, was carried to Portland-street.

She enquired for Miss Belsield, and was shewn into a parlour, where she found her Vou. IV.

M drinking

drinking tea with her mother, and Mr. Hob.

fon, their landlord.

Henrietta almost screamed at her sight, from a sudden impulse of joy and surprise, and, running up to her, slung her arms round her neck, and embraced her with the most rapturous emotion: but then, drawing back with a look of timidity and shame, she bashfully apologized for her freedom, saying, "Indeed, dearest Miss Beverley, it is no want of respect, but I am so very glad to see you it makes me quite forget myself!"

Cecilia, charmed at a reception fo ingenuoully affectionate, foon fatisfied her doubting diffidence by the warmest thanks that she had preserved so much regard for her, and by doubling the kindness with which she returned

her careffes.

"Mercy on me, madam," cried Mrs. Belfield, who during this time had been bufily employed in sweeping the hearth, wiping some slops upon the table, and smoothing her handkerchief and apron, "why the girl's enough to smother you. Henny, how can you be so troublesome? I never saw you behave in this way before."

"Miss Beverley, madam," said Henrietta, again retreating, "is so kind as to pardon me, and I was so much surprised at seeing her, that

I hardly knew what I was about."

"The young ladies, ma'am," said Mr. Hobson, "have a mighty way of saluting one another

an ou at fet

an

fri ing da ga

he

M and M rot you and

let thi

Be

Ah my left like not

ing

Ve

another till fuch time as they get husbands: and then I'll warrant you they can meet without any falutation at all. That's my remark, at least, and what I've seen of the world has

fet me upon making it."

n

r-

1-

Σ,

11

it

1-

d.

y

d

1-

V

16

d-

th

fo

115

a.

10,

at

Ir.

ne

er

h

This speech led Cecilia to check, however artless, the tenderness of her fervent young friend, whom she was much teized by meeting in such company, but who seemed not to dare understand the frequent looks which she gave her expressive of a wish to be alone with her.

"Come, ladies," continued the facetious Mr. Hobson, "what if we were all to sit down and have a good dish of tea? and suppose, Mrs. Belsield, you was to order us a fresh round of toast and butter? do you think the young ladies here would have any objection? and what if we were to have a little more water in the tea-kettle? not forgetting a little more tea in the tea-pot. What I say is this, let us all be comfortable; that's my notion of things."

"And a very good notion too," faid Mrs. Belfield, "for you have nothing to vex you. Ah, ma'am, you have heard, I suppose, about my son? gone off! nobody knows where!—left that lord's house where he might have lived like a king, and gone out into the wide world

nobody knows for what!"

Indeed?" faid Cecilia, who, from feeing him in London, concluded he was again M 2 with his family, "and has he not acquainted you where he is?"

pt

a

he

H

th

th

hi

fac

of

m

an

fo

fo

afl

fo

m

th

be

gr

th

mi

A

kn

kn

he

he

"No, ma'am, no," cried Mrs. Belfield, he's never once told me where he is gone, nor let me know the least about the matter, for if I did I would not taste a dish of tea again for a twelvemonth till I saw him get back again to that lord's! and I believe in my heart there's never such another in the three kingdoms, for he has sent here after him I dare say a score of times. And no wonder, for I will take upon me to say he won't find his fellow in a hurry, Lord as he is."

" As to his being a Lord," faid Mr. Hobfon, " I am one of them that lay no great firess upon that, unless he has got a good long purse of his own, and then, to be fure, a Lord's no bad thing. But as to the matter of faying Lord fuch a one, how d'ye do? and Lord fuch a one, what do you want? and fuch fort of compliments, why in my mind, it's a mere nothing, in comparison of a good income. As to your son, ma'am, he did not go the right way to work. He should have begun with business, and gone into pleasure afterwards: and if he had but done that, I'll be bold to fay we might have had him at this very minute drinking tea with us over this fire-fide."

"My fon, Sir," faid Mrs. Belfield, rather angrily, "was another fort of a person than a person

person of business; he always despised it from a child, and come of it what may, I am sure

he was born to be a gentleman."

Hobson, very contemptuously, "why so much the worse, for business is no such despiseable thing. And if he had been brought up behind a counter, instead of dangling after these same Lords, why he might have had a house of his own over his head, and been as good a

man as myself."

0

n

2

r

d

d,

d

i

re

E

11

15

15

er

nc

" A house over his head?" said Mrs. Belfield, "why he might have had what he would, and have done what he would, if he had but followed my advice, and put himself a little forward. I have told him a hundred times to ask some of those great people he lived amongst for a place at court, for I know they've fo many they hardly know what to do with them, and it was always my defign from the beginning that he should be something of a great man; but I never could persuade him, though, for any thing I know, as I have often told him, if he had but had a little courage he might have been an Ambassador by this time. And now, all of a fudden, to be gone nobody knows where !"-

"I am forry, indeed," faid Cecilia, who knew not whether most to pity or wonder at her blind folly; "but I doubt not you will hear of him soon."

21

10

la

n

d

h

faid Mr. Hobson, "it's talking quite out of character. Those sort of great people keep things of that kind for their own poor relations and cousins. What I say is this; a man's best way is to take care of himself. The more those great people see you want them, the less they like your company. Let every man be brought up to business, and then when he's made his fortune, he may walk with his hat on. Why now there was your friend, ma'am," turning to Cecilia, "that shot out his brains without paying any body a souse; pray how was that being more genteel than standing behind a counter, and not owing a shilling?"

"Do you think a young lady," cried Mrs. Belfield warmly, "can bear to hear of such a thing as standing behind a counter? I am sure if my son had ever done it, I should not expect any lady would so much as look at him. And yet, though I say it, she might look a good while, and not see many such persons, let her look where she pleased. And then he has such a winning manner into the bargain, that I believe in my heart there's never a lady in the land could say no to him. And yet he has such a prodigious shyness, I never could make him own he had so much as asked the question. And what lady can begin sirst?"

"Why no," faid Mr. Hobson, "that would be out of character another way. Now my notion is this; let every man be agreeable! and

And when he's a mind of a lady, he should look upon a frown or two as nothing; for the ladies frown in courtship as a thing of course; it's just like a man's swearing at a coachman; why he's not a bit more in a passion, only he thinks he sha'n't be minded without it."

of

ep

a-'s

re

oe.

's

at

ns

W

e-

S.

a

re

id d

er

at

ne

d

10

at

W

1

d

Duran

"Well, for my part," faid Mrs. Belfield, "I am fure if I was a young lady, and most especially if I was a young lady of fortune, and all that, I should like a modest young gentleman, such as my son, for example, better by half than a bold swearing young fellow, that would make a point to have me whether I would or no."

Ha! ha! ha!" cried Mr. Hobson;
but the young ladies are not of that way of
thinking; they are all for a little life and spirit. Don't I say right, young ladies?"

Cecilia, who could not but perceive that these speeches was levelled at herself, selt offended and tired; and finding she had no chance of any private conversation with Henrictta, arose to take leave: but while she stopped her in the passage to enquire when she could see her alone, a footman knocked at the door, who, having asked if Mr. Belsield lodged there, and been answered in the affirmative, begged to know whether Miss Beverley was then in the house?

Cecilia, much surprised, went forward, and told him who she was.

M.4.

I have

"I have been, madam," faid he, "with a meffage to you at Mr. Monckton's, in Soho-Square: but nobody knew where you was; and Mr. Monckton came out and spoke to me himself, and said that all he could suppose was that you might be at this house. So he directed me to come here."

And from whom, Sir, is your mef-

colla, be the made without au' sage From the honourable Mr. Delvile, madam, in St. James's-Square. He desires to know if you shall be at home on Saturday morning, the day after to morrow, and whether you can appoint Mr. Briggs to meet him by twelve o'clock exactly, as he sha'n't be able to stay above three minutes."

Cecilia gave an answer as cold as the meffage; that she would be in Soho-Square at the time he mentioned, and acquaint Mr. Briggs

of his intention. The file is when provided

The footman then went away; and Henrietta told her, that if she could call some morning the might perhaps contrive to be alone with her, and added, " indeed I wish much to fee you, if you could possibly do me fo great an honour; for I am very miserable, and have nobody to tell fo! Ah, Miss Beverley! you that have so many friends, and that deferve as many again, you little know what a hard thing it is to have none!-but my brother's strange disappearing has half broke our hearts!" or new policy better

Cecilia

b

Cecilia was beginning a confolatory speech, in which she meant to give her private affurances of his health and fafety, when the was interrupted by Mr. Albany, who came

fuddenly into the passage.

th

in

ou nd

ld

fe.

es-

a-

to

ay

iem

be

efhe

gs

n-

ne oe

sh ne

e,

e-

d

W

ut lf

ia

Henrietta received him with a look of pleature, and enquired why he had fo long been absent; but, surprised by the fight of Cecilia, he exclaimed, without answering her, " why didft thou fail me? why appoint me to a place thou wert quitting thyself?thou thing of fair professions! thou inveigler of esteem! thou vain, delusive promiser of pleafure!"

"You condemn me too hastily," said Cecilia; " if I failed in my promise, it was not owing to caprice or infincerity, but to a real and bitter misfortune which incapacitated me from keeping it. I shall foon, however, -- nay, I am already at your dispofal, if you have any commands for me."

1 have always," answered he, " commands for the rich, for I have always com-

palfion for the poor."

Come to me, then, at Mr. Monckton's in Soho-Square," cried the, and haftened into ber chair, impatient to end a conference which the law excited the wonder of the servants, and which also now drew out from the parlour Mr. Hobson and Mirs. Belfield. She then kiffed her hand to Henrietta, and ordered the chairmen to carry her home. 物的节

M.5

It had not been without difficulty that she had restrained herself from mentioning what she knew of Belfield, when she found his mother and fifter in a state of such painful uncertainty concerning him. But her utter ignorance of his plans, joined to her undoubted knowledge of his wish of concealment, made her fear doing mischief by officiousness, and think it wifer not to betray what she had seen of him, till better informed of his own views and intentions. Yet, willing to thorten a suspence so uneasy to them, she determined to entreat Mr. Monckton would endeavour to find him out, and acquaint him with their anxiety.

That gentleman, when she returned to his house, was in a state of mind by no means enviable. Missing her at tea, he had asked Miss Bennet where she was, and hearing she had not left word, he could scarce conceal his chagrin. Knowing, however, how sew were her acquaintances in town, he soon concluded she was with Miss Belsield, but, not satisfied with tending Mr. Delvile's messenger after her, he privately employed one in whom he trusted for himself, to make enquiries at the house without saying

But though this man was returned, and he knew her fafety, he still felt alarmed; he had flattered himself, from the length of

whence he came.

time in which she had now done nothing without consulting him, she would scarce even think of any action without his previous concurrence. And he had hoped, by a little longer use, to make his counsel become necessary, which he knew to be a very short step from rendering it absolute.

Nor was he well pleased to perceive, by this voluntary excursion, a struggle to cast off her sadness, and a wish to procure herself entertainment: it was not that he desired her misery, but he was earnest that all relief from it should spring from himself: and though far from displeased that Delvile should lose his sovereignty over her thoughts, he was yet of opinion that, till his own liberty was restored, he had less to apprehend from grief indulged, than grief allayed; one could but lead her to repining retirement, the other might guide her to a confolatory rival.

He well knew, however, it was as essential to his cause to disguise his disappointments as his expectations, and, certain that by pleasing alone he had any chance of acquiring power, he cleared up when Cecilia returned, who as unconscious of feeling, as of owing any subjection to him, preserved uncontrolled the right of acting for himself, however desirous and glad of occasional in-

struction.

S

-

y

r

+

t

d

r

0

d

.

e

d

She told him where she had been, and related her meeting Belsield, and the unhappiness of his friends, and hinted her wish that he could be informed what they suffered. Mr. Monckton, eager to oblige her, went instantly in fearch of him, and returning to supper, told her he had traced him through the bookseller, who had not the dexterity to parry his artful enquiries, and had actually appointed him to breakfast in Soho-Square

the next morning.

He had found him, he faid, writing, but in high spirits and good humour. He had resisted, for a while, his invitation on account of his dress, all his clothes but the very coat which he had on being packed up and at his mother's: but, when laughed at by Mr. Monckton for still retaining some soppery, he gaily protested what remained of it should be extinguished; and acknowledging that his shame was no part of his philosophy, declared he would throw it wholly aside, and in spight of his degradation, renew his visits at his house.

"I would not tell him," Mr. Monckton continued, " of the anxiety of his family; I thought it would come more powerfully from yourself, who, having seen, can better enforce it."

P

o

Cecilia was very thankful for this compliance with her request, and anticipated the pleasure she hoped soon to give Henrietta,

by the restoration of a brother so much loved and fo regretted.

nd n-

th

d.

7-

o h

O

y e

d

She fent, mean time, to Mr. Briggs the message she had received from Mr. Delvile, and had the fatisfaction of an answer that he would observe the appointment.

stepolitic mill we saw way of building regond the book effect who had not reason withing to

C, H, A, P. IX.

Alexandre design design de la participa de la

A CONFABULATION.

I has clouded buttine very THE next morning, while the family were at breakfast, Belfield, according to his promise, made his visit.

A high colour overspread his face as he entered the room, resulting from a sensation of grief at his fallen fortune, and shame at his altered appearance, which though he endeavoured to cover under an air of gaiety. and unconcern, gave an awkwardness to his manners, and a visible distress to his countenance: Mr. Monckton received him with, pleasure, and Cecilia, who saw the conflict of his philosophy with his pride, dressed. her features once more in smiles, which, however faint and heartless, shewed her desire to re-assure him. Miss Bennet, as usual when not called upon by the master YCH

Lady Margaret, always difagreeable and repullive to the friends of her husband, though she was not now more than commonly ungracious, struck the quick-feeling and irritable Belfield, to wear an air of rude superiority meant to reproach him with his

difgrace. alisted

This notion, which firongly affected him, made him, for one instant, hesitate whether he should remain another in the same room with her: but the friendliness of Mr. Monckton, and the gentleness and good breeding of Cecilia, feemed fo studious to make amends for her moroseness, that he checked his too. ready indignation, and took his feat at the table. Yer was it some time before he could recover even the affumed vivacity which this suspected insult had robbed him of, sufficiently to enter into conversation with any: appearance of ease or pleasure. But, after a while, foothed by the attentions of Cecilia and Mr. Monckton, his uneafiness wore off, and the native spirit and liveliness of his character broke forth with their accustomed chergy and problem contained for being prenen

This good company, I hope," faid he, aldreffing himself, however, only to Cecilia, "will not so much mistake the thing as to criticise my dress of this morning; since it is perfectly according to role, and to rule established from time immemorial:

bus

bû

fa

m

A)

to

ur

lu

CO

er

u

re

di

i

nd

nd

d.

n-

g

le

is

7,

25

n

-

f

S

0.

e

d

S

7

2

e

S

1:

A 44

but left any of you should so much err as to fancy shabby what is only characteristic, I must endeavour to be beforehand with the malice of conjecture, and have the honour to inform you, that I am enlisted in the Grub-street regiment, of the third story, and under the tattered banner of scribbling volunteers! a race which, if it boasts not the courage of heroes, at least equals them in enmity. This coat, therefore, is merely the uniform of my corps, and you will all, I hope, respect it as emblematical of wit and erudition."

"We must at least respect you," said Cecilia, "who thus gaily can sport with it."

"Ah, Madam!" faid he, more ferioufly,. " it is not from you I ought to look for refped I I must appear to you the most unsteady and coward-hearted of beings. But lately I blushed to see you from poverty, though more worthily employed than when I had been feen by you in affluence; that shame vanquished, another equally narrow took its place, and yesterday I blushed again that you detected me in a new pursuit, though I had only quitted my former one from a conviction. it was ill chosen. There seems in human nature a worthleffness not to be conquered! yet I will ftruggle with it to the last, and either die in the attempt, or dare feem that which I am, without adding to the miseries of life, कार मार्कित मार्कित हैं। कि तार देवार विकास कार्य कि कि कार्य के प्रकार के कि

the sting, the envenomed sting, of dastardly false shame!"

"Your language is wonderfully altered within this twelvemonth," faid Mr. Monckton; "the worthless of human nature! the miseries of life! this from you! so lately the champion of human nature, and the panegy-rist of human life!"

"Soured by personal disappointment," answered he, "I may perhaps speak with too much acrimony; yet, ultimately, my opinions have not much changed. Happiness is given to us with more liberality than we are willing to confess; it is judgment only that is dealt us sparingly, and of that we have so little; that when felicity is before us, we turn to the right or left, or when at the right or left, we proceed strait forward. It has been so with me; I have sought it at a distance, amidst difficulty and danger, when all that I could wish has been immediately within my grasp."

a

"It must be owned," said Mr. Monckton, safter what you have suffered from this world you were wont to defend, there is little reason to wonder at some change in your

bel not not my former one from a edinoiniqo

he answered, "I have generally been involved in them by my own rashness or caprice. My last enterprise especially, from which my expectations were highest, was the most ill judged of any. I considered not how little my way

ly

ed

k.

he

y-

, 39

00.

ns

en.

ng

alt

le

he

we

th

ld ."

n,

le

ut

, "

ed 1y

X-

g-

DY

ay:

VEN

way of life had fitted me for the experiment I was making, how irreparably I was enervated by long fedentary habits, and how infufficient for bodily strength was mental resolution. We may fight against partial prejudices, and by spirit and fortitude we may overcome them; but it will not do to war with the general tenor of education. We may blame, despife, regret as we please, but customs long established, and habits long indulged, assume an empire despotic, though their power is but prescriptive. Opposing them is vain; Nature herself, when forced aside, is not more elastic in her rebound."

your experiment has failed, return again to your family, and to the plan of life you formenly fettled?"

with a smile, "as if you thought them inseparable; and indeed my own apprehension they would be deemed so, has made me thus fear to see my friends, since I love not resistance, yet cannot again attempt the plan of life they would have me pursue. I have given up my cottage, but my independence is as dear to me as ever; and all that I have gathered from experience, is to maintain it by those employments for which my education has sitted me, instead of seeking it injudiciously by the very road for which it has unqualified me."

" And

"And what is this independence," cried Mr. Monckton, "which has thus bewitched your imagination? a mere idle dream of romance and enthusiasm; without existence in nature, without possibility in life. In uncivilifed countries, or in lawless times, independence, for a while, may perhaps stalk abroad: but in a regular government, 'tis only the vision of a heated brain; one part of a community must inevitably hang upon another, and 'tis a farce to call either independent, when to break the chain by which they are linked would prove destruction to both. The foldier wants not the officer more than the officer the foldier; nor the tenant the landlord, more than the landlord the tenant, The rich owe their distinction, their luxuries, to the poor, as much as the poor owe their rewards, their necessaries, to the rich."

"Man treated as an automaton," answered Belfield, "and considered merely with respect to his bodily operations, may indeed be called dependent, since the food by which he lives, or, rather, without which he dies, cannot wholly be cultivated and prepared by his own hands: but considered in a nobler sense, he deserves not the degrading epithet; speak of him, then, as a being of feeling and understanding, with pride to alarm, with nerves to tremble, with honour to satisfy, and with a soul to be immortal!—as such, may he not claim the freedom of his own thoughts? may

not

Sp

br

th

tie

in

ne

no

m

di

'm

fo

G

ed

ed

0-

in

ci-

e-

lk

a

0-

n-

ey

h.

an

he

11.

S.

e-

1-

e-

se.

he

nis

e,

ik

n-

es

th

ot

ot

JOH

not that claim be extended to the liberty of speaking, and the power of being governed by them? and when thoughts, words, and actions are exempt from control, will you brand him with dependency merely because the grazier feeds his meat, and the baker kneads his bread?"

"But who is there in the whole world," faid Mr. Monckton, "extensive as it is, and diffimilar as are its inhabitants, that can pretend to affert, his thoughts, words, and actions are exempt from control? even where interest, which you so much disdain, interferes not,—though where that is I confess I cannot tell !- are we not kept filent where we wish to reprove by the fear of offending? and made speak where wish to be filent by the defire of obliging? do we not bow to the fcoundrel as low as to the man of honour? are we not by mere forms kept standing when tired? made give place to thole we despise? and fmiles to those we hate? or if we refuse these attentions, are we not regarded as favages, and shut out of society?"

"All these," answered Belsield, "are so merely matters of ceremony, that the concession can neither cost pain to the proud, nor give pleasure to the vain. The bow is to the cost, the attention is to the rank, and the fear of offending ought to extend to all mankind. Homage such as this infringes not our sincerity, since it is as much a matter of course

as the dress that we wear, and has as little reason to flatter a man as the shadow which follows him. I no more, therefore, hold him deceitful for not opposing this pantomimical parade, than I hold him to be dependent for eating corn he has not sown."

"Where, then, do you draw the line? and what is the boundary beyond which your in-

dependence must not step?"

"I hold that man," cried he, with energy, "to be independent, who treats the Great as the Little, and the Little as the Great, who neither exults in riches nor blushes in poverty, who owes no man a groat, and who spends not a shilling he has not earned."

numerous acquaintance, if this is the description of those with whom you purpose to associate! but is it possible you imagine you can live by such notions? why the Carthusian in his monastery, who is at least removed from temptation, is not mortised so severely as a man of spirit living in the world, who would prescribe himself such rules."

"Not merely have I prescribed," returned Belsield, "I have already put them in practice; and far from sinding any penance, I never before found happiness. I have now adopted, though poor, the very plan of life I should have elected if rich; my pleasure, therefore, is become my business, and my

bulinels my pleasure." in an inconting bull to

. And

m

bi

de

at

W

to

of

91

N/A

29

sh

in

And is this plan," cried Monckton. "nothing more than turning knight-errant to the bookfellers?"

tie

ch

im

cal

for

ind

in-

cr-

eat

ho

tv.

nds

5(1)

ery

ip-

To-

can

in

om.

s a

uld

IV.

ned

ac-

ne-

op-

e I

ire,

my

and.

"Tis a knight-errantry," answered Belfield laughing, " which, however ludicrous it may feem to you, requires more foul and more brains than any other. Our giants may, indeed, be only wind-mills, but they must be attacked with as much spirit, and conquered with as much bravery, as any fort or any town, in time of war should be demolished; and though the fiege, I must confess, may be of less national utility, the affailants of the quill have their honour as much at heart as the affailants of the fword."

1 fuppose, then," faid Monckton, archly, if a man wants a biting lampoon, or an handsome panegyric, some news-paper scandal, or a fonnet for a lady-"

"No, no," interrupted Belfield eagerly, that you imagine me a hireling scribbler for the purposes of defamation or of flattery, you as little know my fituation as my character. My subjects shall be my own, and my fatire shall be general. I would as much disdain to be personal with an anonymous pen, as to attack an unarmed man in the dark with a dagger I had kept concealed."

I A reply of rallying incredulity was rifing to the lips of Mr. Monekton, when reading in the looks of Cecilia an entire approbation of this fentiment, he checked his defire of ri-State To

dicule,

dicule, and exclaimed, "fpoken like a man of honour, and one whose works may profit the world!"

" From my earliest youth to the present hour," continued Belfield, " literature has been the favourite object of my pursuit, my recreation in leifure, and my hope in employment. My propenfity to it, indeed, has been so ungovernable, that I may properly call it the fource of my feveral miscarriages throughout life. It was the bar to my preferment, for it gave me a distaste to other studies; it was the cause of my unsteadiness in all my undertakings, because to all I preferred it. It has funk me to diffress, it has involved me in difficulties; it has brought me to the brink of ruin by making me neglect the means of living, yet never, till now, did I discern it might itself be my support."

fr

311

pi

10

no

ar

46

re

112

GO

"your various enterprizes and struggles have at length ended in a project which promises you so much satisfaction. But you will surely suffer your sister and your mother to partake of it? for who is there that your prosperity

will make fo happy?"

by taking any interest in their affairs; but to own to you the truth, what to me appears prosperity, will to them wear another aspect. They have looked forward to my elevation with expectations the most improbable, and thought

an

fit

ent

nas

ny

y-

125

rly

ges

re-

ner

ess

re-

has

ght

ect

did

lia,

ave

iles

ely

ake

rity

am,

but

ars

ect.

ion

and

ght

thought every thing within my grasp, with a simplicity incredible. But though their hopes were absurd, I am pained by their disappointment, and I have not courage to meet their tears, which I am sure will not be spared when they see me."

"Tis from tenderness, then," said Cecilia, half smiling, "that you are cruel; and from affection to your friends that you make them believe you have forgotten them?"

There was a delicacy in this reproach exactly fuited to work upon Belfield, who feeling it with quickness, started up, and cried, "I believe I am wrong!—I will go to them this moment!"

Cecilia felt eager to second the generous impulse, but Mr. Monckton, laughing at his impetuosity, insisted he should first finish his breakfast.

"Your friends," said Cecilia, " can have no mortification so hard to bear as your voluntary absence; and if they see but that you are happy, they will soon be reconciled to whatever situation you may choose."

"O, I am in paradife!" I am come from a region in the first rude state of nature, to civilization and refinement! the life I led at the cottage was the life of a savage; no intercourse with society, no consolation from books; my mind locked up, every source dried of intellectual delight, and no enjoyment

ment in my power but from fleep and from food. Weary of an existence which thus levelled me with a brute, I grew ashamed of the approximation, and listening to the remonstrance of my understanding, I gave up the precipitate plan, to pursue one more confonant to reason. I came to town, hired a room, and fent for pen, ink and paper: what I have written are trifles, but the bookfeller has not rejected them. I was settled, therefore, in a moment, and comparing my new occupation with that I had just quitted, I feemed exalted on the fudden from a mere creature of instinct, to a rational and intelligent being. But when I first opened a book, after so long an abstinence from all mental nourishment, -O, it was rapture! no halffamished beggar regaled suddenly with food ever feized on his repast with more hungry avidity."

" Let fortune turn which way it will," cried Monckton, " you may defy all its malice, while possessed of a spirit of enjoyment

which nothing can subdue!"

" But were you not, Sir," faid Cecilia, " as great an enthusiast the other day for your

cottage, and for labour?" 14

"I was, madam; but there my philosophy was erroneous: in my ardour to fly from meanness and from dependence, I thought in labour and retirement I should find freedom and happiness; but I forgot that my body

no

by

of

pre

qu

gre

me

eve

cie To

COL

to

rot fuc

the

to

-

4

per

fine

wh

the 100

er I

Bu

was not feafoned for fuch work, and confidered not that a mind which had once been opened by knowledge, could ill endure the contraction of dark and perpetual ignorance. The approach, however, of winter, brought me acquainted with my mistake. It grew cold, it grew bleak; little guarded against the inclemency of the weather, I felt its severity in every limb, and miffed a thousand indulgencies which in possession I had never valued. To rife at break of day, chill, freezing, and comfortless! no fun abroad, no fire at home! to go out in all weather to work, that work rough, coarfe, and laborious! - unused to such hardships, I found I could not bear them, and, however unwillingly, was compelled to relinquish the attempt."

Breakfast now being over, he again arose

to take leave.

m

le-

he

n-

he

fo-

nat

ler

re-

ew

I

ere

lli-

k,

tal

If-

pa

ry

1,"

13-

ent

ia,

ur

hy

m

in

mc

dy

" You are going, then, Sir," said Cecilia,

" immediately to your friends?"

"No, madam," answered he hesitating, "not just this moment; to-morrow morning, perhaps,—but it is now late, and I have business for the rest of the day."

"Ah, Mr. Monckton!" cried Cecilia, what mischief have you done by occasioning

this delay!"

"This goodness, madam," said Belsield,
"my lister can never sufficiently acknowledge.
But I will own, that though, just now, in a
Vol. IV.

N warm

warm moment, I felt eager to present myself to her and my mother, I rather wish, now I am cooler, to be faved the pain of telling them in person my situation. I mean, therefore, first to write to them."

"You will not fail, then, to see them to-

r

V

t

-al

W

to

la

B

by

B

th

fo

morrow?"

" Certainly - I think not."

"Nay, but certainly you must not, for I shall call upon them to-day, and assure them they may expect you. Can I soften your task of writing by giving them any message from

you?"

"Ah, madam, have a care!" cried he;
"this condescension to a poor author may be more dangerous than you have any suspicion!
and before you have power to help yourself,
you may see your name prefixed to the dedication of some trumpery pamphlet!"

"I will run," cried she, "all risks; remember, therefore, you will be responsible for

the performance of my promise."

forget what reflects so much honour upon myself."

Cecilia was satisfied by this affent, and he

then went away.

"A strange slighty character!" cried Mr. Monckton, "yet of uncommon capacity, and full of genius. Were he less imaginative, wild and eccentric, he has abilities for any station,

station, and might fix and distinguish himself

elf

v I ng

re-

to-

r I

em

ask

om

ne;

be

on!

elf,

di-

re-

for

t to

pon

he

Mr.

and

ive,

any ion,

almost wherever he pleased."
"I knew not," faid Cecilia, "the full worth of steadiness and prudence till I knew this young man; for he has every thing else; talents the most striking, a love of virtue the most elevated, and manners the most pleasing; yet wanting steadiness and prudence, he can neither act with confistency nor prosper with continuance."

"He is well enough," faid Lady Margaret, who had heard the whole argument in fullen taciturnity, "he is well enough, I fay; and there comes no good from young women's

being fo difficult."

Cecilia, offended by a speech which implied a rude desire to dispose of her, went up stairs to her own room; and Mr. Monckton, always enraged when young men and Cecilia were alluded to in the fame fentence, retired to his library.

She then ordered a chair, and went to Portland-street, to fulfil what she had offered to Belfield, and to revive his mother and fifter by the pleasure of the promised interview.

She found them together: and her intelligence being of equal consequence to both, she did not now repine at the presence of Mrs. Belfield. She made her communication with the most cautious attention to their characters, fostening the ill she had to relate with respect Anoma ? 2 N.

vouring to awaken affection and joy from the prospect of the approaching meeting. She counselled them as much as possible to restrain their chagrin at his misfortunes, which he would but construe into reproach of his ill management; and she represented that when once he was restored to his family, he might almost imperceptibly be led into some less wild and more profitable way of business.

When she had told all she thought proper to relate, kindly interspersing her account with the best advice and best comfort she could fuggest, she made an end of her visit; for the affliction of Mrs. Belfield, upon hearing the actual fituation of her fon, was fo clamorous and unappeafable, that, little wondering at Belfield's want of courage to encounter it, and having no opportunity in fuch a ftorm to confole the soft Henrietta, whose tears slowed abundantly that her brother should thus be fallen, she only promised before she left town to fee her again, and befeeching Mrs. Belfield to moderate her concern, was glad to leave the house where her presence had no power to quiet their diftress.

She passed the rest of the day in sad restections upon the meeting she was to have the next morning with Mr. Delvile. She wished ardently to know whether his son was gone abroad; and whether Mrs. Delvile, whose health ea-

the

She

ain

he ill nen ght less

per rith uld the

the

ous

and onved

be wn

eld ave

wer

lec-

the hed

one ofe

alth

deland

health in her own letter was mentioned in terms the most melancholy, was yet recovered; yet neither of these enquiries could she even think of making, fince reasonably, without them, apprehensive of some reproach.

END of the FOURTH VOLUME.

suo vogasti - 1 man

tone // 12 V

an gofreepent and the second of the

described the second of the second comb

to see the Bellie of the Bellield to teave

rions come destructions and action the

the state of the state of the wilhed offently remains the second was gotte

Boross Cabile and the Beas, Delvile; whole

of sinil lo departe suprepare pulled. and vanity, be find Nies Delyne, E. In far, I and the from Four mind, of which the en-·no. poi rales lik selection de la regainsilletas ima tamén as societas blova of their of which ean only nterview which of milety and rate or built whether the said they obrapely find to a paulicity of the state of the state of the Sizes of agent to a series of the blued not for despitable at the true to be professional I syllony not sell-based by I-wlydnow will commit to you stay thing server and

